

Milton Soldiers of the Great War

Richard Laughton
Great War Research Company
A Division of Laughton Management Corporation



The *Milton Soldiers Project* was initiated in March of 2003 as a component of a study of community soldiers in the “*Great War of 1914-1919*”, or as commonly referred to as “*The First World War*” or “*World War One*”. The official start date of the Great War is from August 4, 1914, when the official declarations were released. Although the Armistice was signed and hostilities ceased on November 11, 1918, the war did not officially end until August 31, 1921.

The study of the “*Milton Soldiers*” is a component of a much larger project to study the organization and administration of the “*Canadian Expeditionary Force*” (CEF) in the Great War. The all encompassing project is known as the “*CEF MATRIX PROJECT*”. Through that project, individual researchers and groups can study the CEF from the pre-war Canadian Militia in 1914 until the hostilities ceased and the men returned home in 1919. At the *Matrix Project* you can find information on all of the Army Corps and Army Troops that made up the Canadian Expeditionary Force. The Matrix does not deal with individual soldiers, as the lowest level at the *Matrix* is a *CEF Company*. This is based on the simplistic military structure in the CEF, exclusive of the *Army Troops* of:

Division	Brigade	Battalion	Company	Platoon	Section	Soldier
12,399	4,099	1,016	250	60	15	1

The project to study the soldiers of the community of Milton Ontario is one of many similar projects being undertaken by members of the “*Canadian Expeditionary Force Study Group*” (CEFSG), the parent organization of the CEF Matrix Project. In addition there are dozens of projects to study individual *Battalions* and hundreds, if not thousands, of projects studying individual *Soldiers*. Added to these are many studies of the *Army Troops* (Artillery, Railway, Forestry, Engineers, Construction, Medical, Veterinary, etc.).

The Milton Soldiers Project is a web based project and thus the information is best viewed on your computer with a high-speed Internet (*World Wide Web*) connection. Each of the blue links and the images that you see in the printed document enclosed indicates that on the Internet you could go to another reference, image or web site for additional information. The printed version contains less than 2% of the information that is available on the web version. For the Internet version of the project, you need to enter this web site address:

<http://www.miltonhistoricalsociety.ca/greatwar/>

That is a shortcut that will take you directly to the web pages of the Milton Soldiers. If you have any questions, comments or suggestions – please send them by e-mail to miltonsoldiers@gmail.com.

Last Name	First Name	Rank	Number	Battalion/Unit
Adamson	James Stanley	Private	29411	16h Battalion
Allan	William James	Private	141847	76th Battalion
Archer	Jonathan Watts	Private	40516	BEF Lancashire Fusiliers
Baguley	Frederick	Private	718192	16th Battalion
Bastedo	Alfred Carbert	Captain	officer	1st Battalion Western Ontario Regiment
Baverstock	Ernest	Private	142260	24th Battalion
Beard	Archie Warren	Private	142261	24th Battalion
Belt	James Edwin Dewey	Lieutenant	officer	20th Battalion
Blair	John Hastings	Corporal	475575	P.P.C.L.I.
Bonus	Melville	Private	663543	4th Battalion Canadian Machine Gun Corps
Carbert	Charles Molyneaux	Captain	officer	20th Battalion & R.F.C.
Carton	Clarence Charles Archibald	Private	769682	4th Canadian Mounted Rifles
Cartwright	William Frederick	Private	663706	Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry
Cooper	Edmund A	Private	3112559	2nd Battalion Canadian Garrison Regiment
Croft	William Charles	Private	140051	20th Battalion
Crowe	John William	Private	3314292	102nd Battalion
Dent	Harold James	Private	51217	Fort Garry Horse
Denyes	Meacham	Private	663541	102nd Battalion
Dockray	Joseph	Private	142534	21st Battalion
Donnelly	Edward	Private	57164	20th Battalion
Dunning	Arnold	Private	775477	87th Battalion
Eden	Albert N	Private	210301	21st Battalion
Edwards	Albert	Private	11128	4th Battalion
Elliot	James Harvey	Private	663366	Canadian Machine Gun Corps
Elsley	Harley Clifton	Private	523897	Field Ambulance CAMC
Evans	Alfred James	Private	663090	164th Battalion
Farries	Thomas	Private	11146	4th Battalion
Fay	Charles Henry	Quartermaster Sergeant	3446	Canadian Engineers
Fay	Richard	Private	654329	47th Battalion
Fletcher	Orville Osbourne	Private	410093	38th Battalion
Fryer	Joseph John	Private	3130005	1st Battalion
Gowing	Charles Edward	Private	47862	15th Battalion
Graham	William	Private	142530	21st Battalion
Hadley	Arthur	Private	6805	1st Battalion
Hamilton	James	Private	142280	24th Battalion

Last Name	First Name	Rank	Number	Battalion/Unit
Hamman	Edward Charles	Private	13749	5th Battalion
Hampson	Harry	Private	126452	54th Battalion "C" Coy
Harrison	David Edward	Private	466781	10th Battalion
Harrison	Septimus	Private	11092	4th Battalion
Harrop	Cedric	Bombardier	348281	Canadian Field Artillery
Hartley	Harold Kenneth	Private	874758	8th Battalion
Harwood	William Pharo	Trooper	227028	Canadian Light Horse
Hill	George	Private	46585	15th Battalion
Hilson	Thomas Frederick	Private	3314330	87th Battalion
Jarvie	John	Private	142533	21st Battalion
Jordan	Arthur	Private	164292	16th Coy CMGC
Kerns	William Kenneth Atkinson	Private	663592	102nd Battalion
Kingsbury	Lachlan James	Private	663268	164th Battalion
Lancaster	Stanley	Private	663102	Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry
Lees	William Garvy	Private	11160	4th Battalion
Maddocks	William	Corporal	302221	Canadian Field Artillery
Mander	Bertie Cecil	Lance Corporal	11164	4th Battalion
Manley	Frank	Sapper	163877	No. 2 Field Company, Canadian Engineers
March	Joscelyn	Private	57893	20th Battalion
McIntyre	Mark Calvin	Driver	324009	5th Brigade, Canadian Field Artillery
McTague	Robert Michael	Private	675620	2nd Battalion
Merrett	Roland Alexander	Sergeant	737046	43rd Battalion
Milne	James	Private	126440	73rd Battalion
Murray	John Clark	Private	47905	15th Battalion
Paterson	Duncan	Corporal	11157	4th Battalion
Paterson	Mary (Mary Blaikley)	Domestic	n/a	Queen Mary Army Auxiliary Corps
Pollock	William John	Private	475994	Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry
Potter	Warrie Joseph Charles	Private	757873	19th Battalion
Reading	Allen	Private	145504	87th Battalion
Roberts	William George	Private	63522	21st Battalion
Robertson	Charles Eric	Captain / Commanding	officer	11th Squadron, Royal
Robertson	James Ernest	Lieutenant	officer	27th Battalion
Robinson	Howard Challen	Private	648785	38th Battalion
Sinclair	Hugh Cameron	Private	142298	24th Battalion
Slack	William	unknown	10988	unknown

Last Name	First Name	Rank	Number	Battalion/Unit
Stevens	Edward James Worringham	Private	57726	20th Battalion
Tremblett	William Henry	Private	405451	21st Battalion, "D" Coy
Tuck	Elmer Lawrence	Private	663497	54th Battalion
Turrell	Russell Brandon	Private	663124	164th Battalion
Tuxford	Victor Edward	Private	11152	4th Battalion
Tuxworth	Albert Arthur	Trooper	959	Royal Canadian Dragoons
Walsh	Frederick	Gnr	348333	Canadian Field Artillery, 12th Brigade
Williams	Sydney Thomas	Private	11188	4th Battalion



Open Wed. & Sat. 10am-Noon
or by appointment

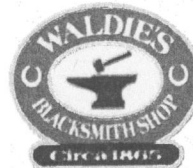
Milton Historical Society

16 James Street, Milton Ontario
Canada L9T 2P4

[Google Map & Directions](#)

Telephone: 905-875-4156

E-Mail: miltonhistoricalsociety@bellnet.ca



Mid-March to December
Wed. & Sat. 10am-Noon

Milton Soldiers

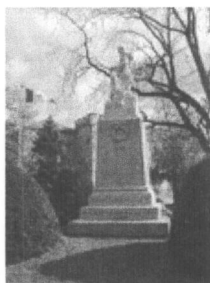
[Home](#)

[Up](#)

[WWI Soldier Details](#)

[Turner Collection](#)

This page last updated on September 05, 2010 01:00 PM



Victoria Park Cenotaph



Haltonville Cenotaph



Victoria Park, Milton
Google Earth Project

The research work on Milton Soldiers was started in the form of a Web Blog (<http://miltonsoldiers.blogspot.com>), developed as part of a national program to honour community soldiers in the Great War. This was completed in conjunction with the Canadian Expeditionary Force Study Group (CEFSG), starting in 2005.

The Blog was developed as part of the 2006 Remembrance Project by MHS member Richard Laughton. The basic structure was updated as part of the 2007 Remembrance Project for the **Victoria Park Cenotaph**, to include details of the units where the soldiers served and died, as well as the battles they fought. The 2008 Project, has added all of the soldiers on the **Haltonville Cenotaph**. We have now completed the soldiers, reported to be from Milton or to have connections with Milton, that are not on either of the cenotaphs.

Considerably more detail has now been added to the individual soldier files, with hyperlinks to most of their on-line records in Canada and Europe. Where possible, we have added information that tells not only where they died, but how they died, and what the historical records tell us of the battles at that time. You can now "fly" to many of the soldier's grave sites using Google Earth (*see information below*).

Grave site photos have now been retrieved from Evergreen Cemetery in Milton, Ebenezer Cemetery in Nassagaweya, and Woodlawn Cemetery in Guelph (*photos by Richard Laughton*). Grave site photographs from a wide selection of Military Cemeteries in France and Flanders have also been provided by the [Maple Leaf Legacy Project](#) (*courtesy of Steve Douglas, Ypres Belgium*).

Shortly after the release of the Milton Soldiers to "Google Earth" it was upgraded by the Moderators to a "History Illustrated - Moderated" status, with the highest possible rating of 5 stars! The new tour on Google Earth will take you to the cemeteries in Canada and Europe where Milton's soldiers are buried. To take the tour, follow this link and the instructions. If you are not familiar with Google Earth, contact us for instructions.

[Milton's Soldiers on Google Earth](#)

[Details of Milton's Soldiers on this Web Site](#)

In May 2009 the MHS received the "[Turner Collection](#)" of Attestation Papers of all Milton Soldiers. Please click on the [Turner Link or Folder](#) for additional details.

In the section on the [WWI Soldier Details](#) you will find information of a number of Milton Soldiers that made the supreme sacrifice in the Great War of 1914-1919.

We also encourage you to read the story of Milton in the Great War as described in "[Milton Remembers World War I - The Men and Women We Never Knew](#)" by John Challinor II and Jim Dills, edited by Ken Lamb, available at the Milton Historical Society at 16 James Street, Milton. The book contains extensive details on the war years in Milton, the men and women who served and survived, the local 164th Infantry Battalion, and numerous photos of the men, women and events of that era.

To the right, are some of the new photographs that has been submitted since the book was published in the fall of 2006. Shown here is Private Howard Challen Robertson of the 38th Infantry Battalion. Check his details on the [list of soldiers](#) who perished and are named on the Cenotaph in Victoria Park, Milton.

In addition, we have received correspondence from the family of [Private Hugh Sinclair](#), including the two pictures shown to the right ([click them for full scale](#)). The corrections submitted, as well as some of the new history has been added to Private Sinclair's personal page.

In August 2010 we received the picture of Archie Beard from his Great-Granddaughter Melanie Knaap. Archie had 3 children prior to being KIA - Vera, Mabel and William. Vera Beard married a Knaap, whose son Louis Knaap is father to the donor Melanie Knaap.

The Milton Soldiers' Project has also been expanded in connection with the [Maple Leaf Legacy Project](#), the [Commonwealth War Graves Commission](#) and the Department of Defence [National Inventory of Canadian Military Memorials](#). On these web sites you will soon find the grave site photographs of the Milton Soldiers and the updated names and photographs of all the local memorials, all of which were incomplete. The CWGC site now contains photographs for the cemeteries in [Milton Evergreen](#), [Nassagaweya Ebenezer](#) and [Guelph Woodlawn](#), taken as part of this project. For all these years there had been no photographs submitted.



Private Howard Challen Robinson
38th Infantry Battalion



Private Hugh Sinclair
KIA on the Somme 1916



Private Sinclair 3rd from left
24th Battalion in France



Private Archie Beard
24th Battalion, KIA

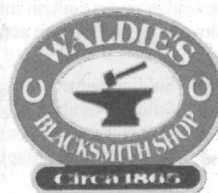
[click here to go to the list of soldiers](#)

Quick Links and Contact Information

[Site Contents](#) [Web Problems](#) [Publications](#)
[Archives](#) [Milton Images](#) [Events](#) [Links](#)
[Great War Soldiers](#)



Milton Historical Society



James Stanley Adamson

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Adamson, James Stanley
Private, 16th Battalion 29411
Menin Gate Memorial
Son of William Adamson of Milton
Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Haltonville Memorial
R. Loughton



Book of Remembrance
parliament Buildings Ottawa



Menin Gate Memorial
Commonwealth War Graves

Private Adamson's body was not recovered. His name, like many other at that time, is engraved on the Menin Gate Memorial in Ypres (Ipres) Belgium.

Milton Soldiers on the Menin Gate Memorial ([Google Earth](#)).

Other Links:

- [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information](#)
- [16th Infantry Battalion](#)
- [Library and Archives Canada War Diary April 1915](#)
- [Nicholson Chapter III and Map 1 - 2nd Battle of Ypres](#)

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Private James Stanley Adamson is noted on the Haltonville Cenotaph as "Pte. Stanley R. Adamson" in error. He was with the 16th Canadian Infantry Battalion, whereas the cenotaph refers to his militia role with the 91st Regiment (March 28, 1910). James was the son of William and Margaret Adamson of Milton West, Ontario. He attested to the 16th Battalion (1st Division, 3rd Infantry Brigade) in September 1914.

Private Adamson was killed in action on April 23, 1915. The war diary is quite detailed for the action of April 22, 1915 (the first gas attack) and they report on the action of April 23, 1915 when Private Adamson was killed in the trenches west of St. Julien in the Battle of Ypres. The 16th Battalion is clearly noted on Nicholson Map 1 just north of Ypres at that time. Nicholson describes the counter-attacks of April 22nd and April 23rd in some detail. Sketch 7 of Nicholson shows their placement on April 23, 1915 at St. Julien.

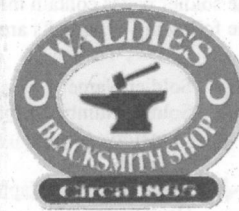
A photograph of Private Adamson is provided on the Virtual War Memorial, Ottawa Canada.



JAMES STANLEY ADAMSON,
Former Member of F. Co., 91st, Killed in Action.
Hamilton Daily Times - May 29th, 1915



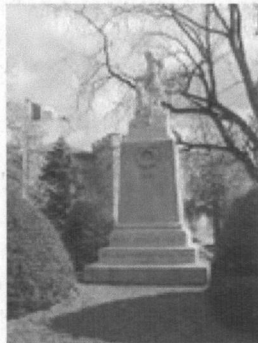
Milton Historical Society



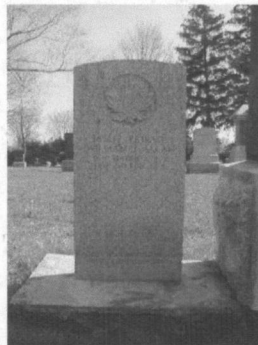
William James Allan

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Allan, William James
Private 36th Battalion 141847
March 18, 1917
Evergreen Cemetery, Milton Canada
Parents at Milton West ON
Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Victoria Park Cenotaph
R. Laughton



Evergreen Cemetery
Grave
R. Laughton

William
James Allan
is
remembered
on the
Victoria
Park
Cenotaph in
Milton ON
and is
buried in
Milton
Evergreen
Cemetery
(Blk-050
Lot-6 8 1)

Milton
Soldiers
Locations
([Google
Earth](#)).

Other Links:

- ➔ [CEFSG Matrix Unit
Information](#)
- ➔ [Library and Archives Canada](#)

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

William James Allan, son
of George and Christina
Allan of Milton West
Ontario, born in
Georgetown on January 22,
1897.

Allan joined the 20th Halton
Rifles (Militia) on August
3, 1915 and was transferred
to the 76th Battalion CEF.

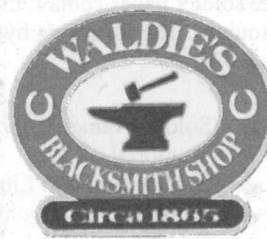
After 2 months in hospital
in England for gastritis, he
was transferred to the 36th
Battalion on July 11, 1916.
By August 8, 1916 he was
back in the hospital,
suffering from a recurring
(childhood) kidney ailment.
On August 16, 1916 he was
sent back to Canada, where
he was discharged as
medically unfit on February
17, 1917. He died of
chronic nephritis (kidney
disease) on March 18, 1917
while in Milton.

W. J. Allan did not serve in
combat, but he is most
certainly considered as one
of Milton's brave lads that
responded to the call of
duty and served his country
proudly.

For those of you in Milton
Ontario, we encourage you
to visit his grave site in the
Milton Evergreen
Cemetery. He resides there
with a few, but not many, of
his other comrades who
served in the Great War.



**Milton
Historical
Society**



Jonathan Watts Archer

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Archer, Jonathan Watts
Private BEF Lancashire Fusiliers
BEF 40516
June 8, 1918
Houchin British Cemetery, Pas de
Calais, France
Unknown Link to Milton
Maple Leaf Legacy Project
(not listed as served in BEF)



Houchin British Cemetery
Commonwealth War Graves

Jonathan
Watts
Archer is
buried in
the
Houchin
British
Cemetery.

Grave: II.
G. 11.

Other Links:

- ➔ [Great War Forum
Information](#)
- ➔ [UK National Archives Medal
Roll](#)

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

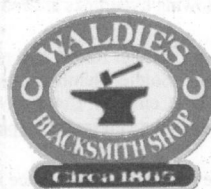
Jonathan Watts
Archer served with
the British Army, so
unfortunately his
"Service Record" is
not available here in
Canada. UK records
show he initially
served in the
Manchester Regiment
prior to service in 2/5
Battalion, Lancashire
Fusiliers. Jonathan
may have served with
the Manchester's prior
to arriving in Canada,
or he may have been
wounded in France
and returned to the
UK prior to transfer.
Link to Milton
unknown.

Jonathan was reported
killed in action on
June 8, 1918 during
the Second Battle of
the Somme, at which
time the 2/5 L.F. was
with the 164th
Brigade of the British
55th Division.

Thanks to Graham
Stewart of the Great
War Forum in the UK
for providing this
information.



Milton Historical Society



Frederick Baguley

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Baguley, Frederick
Private 16th Battalion 718192
April 9, 1917
[Vimy Memorial](#)
Family of Milton Ontario
[Maple Leaf Legacy Project](#)



Book of Remembrance
Parliament Buildings



Vimy Memorial
Commonwealth War Graves

Private Baguley is not listed on either of the Milton Cenotaphs.

Private Baguley is recorded in the Book of Remembrance, Parliament Buildings Ottawa. He is memorialized on the Vimy Memorial in France.

Other Links:

- ➔ [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information 16th Infantry Battalion](#)
- ➔ [Library and Archives Canada War Diary of 16th](#)
- ➔ [Nicholson Chapter VIII \(253-254\) and Map 7 - Battle of Vimy Ridge](#)

There are many excellent texts that detail the Battle of Vimy Ridge from the Canadian standpoint. For the avid reader, one of the best with respect to details on the individual units is "[Victory at Vimy, Canada Comes of Age](#)" by Ted Barris. For the "military enthusiast" we can suggest "[Vimy Ridge, A Canadian Reassessment](#)", from the Laurier Centre for Military Strategic and Disarmament Studies.

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Private Baguley attested to the 107th Infantry Battalion in Winnipeg (Camp Hughes) on January 6, 1916. He is linked to Milton through his sister, Frances Gallagher, his next-of-kin from Milton Ontario.

The service record of Private Baguley shows that he shipped to England with his unit (S.S. Olympic 25-9-1916). The 107th Infantry Battalion converted to the 107th Pioneer Battalion, however Baguley was transferred instead to the 16th Infantry Battalion. The transfer took place in England on November 28, 1916.

The next entry for Private Baguley was the notice that he had been killed in action on April 9, 1917, on the opening day of the Battle of Vimy Ridge.

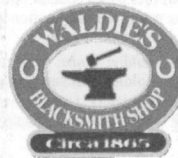
The 16th Battalion (3rd Infantry Brigade, 1st Canadian Division) was on the far right of the attack on Vimy Ridge, next to the British 3rd Army, 17th Corps. The 1st Division was led by General Arthur Currie, who would become General of the Canadian Corps after Vimy. The 1st Division attack involved a front of over a mile with six assaulting battalions. The units advanced quickly until they reached Zwolfer-Graben, the southern end of the Black Line objective. Well sited machine guns inflicted heavy losses on the Canadian units. Private Baguley would have been with Private Milne (V.C. award at that battle), as they took on the machine gun forces.

Private Baguley was one of 10,602 Canadian casualties at Vimy, of which 3,598 were fatal.

The soldier pages contain information that is available from a number of resources. The



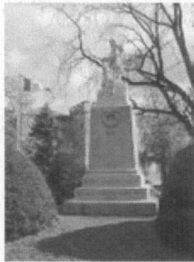
Milton Historical Society



Alfred Carbert Bastedo

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Bastedo, Alfred Carbert
 Captain 1st Battalion WOR Officer
 April 23, 1915
 Menin Gate Memorial, Ypres, Belgium
 Born Milton ON
 Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Milton Cenotaph
 R. Laughton

Captain Bastedo is remembered on the Milton Cenotaph for his considerable contribution to Milton's Great War effort. As with all soldiers, he is also recorded in the Book of Remembrance in Ottawa.



Book of Remembrance
 Parliament Buildings Ottawa

Alfred Bastedo's final resting place is unknown. He is commemorated on the Menin Gate Memorial in Ypres, Belgium.



Menin Gate Memorial
 Commonwealth War Graves

Other Links:

- ➔ [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information 1st Infantry Battalion](#)
- ➔ [Library and Archives Canada Unit Information 1st Battalion War Diary 1915](#)
- ➔ [Nicholson Chapter 3 and Map 1 for Battle of Ypres 1915](#)

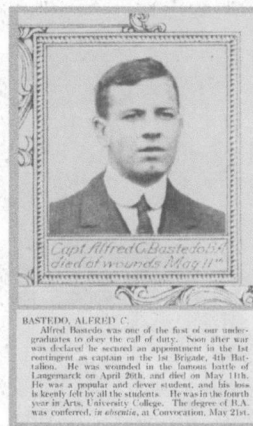
There are a number of photographs and newspaper clippings on the Canadian Virtual War Memorial of Captain Bastedo (see: [photo collection](#)).

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Captain Bastedo was one of the first men to enlist from the Milton area, on September 22, 1914. He was taken on strength in the CEF 1st Battalion on April 11, 1915, and killed in action on April 23, 1915.

On that April day in 1915 the 1st Battalion received orders to move over the Yser Canal to attack Pilckem Village (see [details](#)) where it was subjected to heavy artillery, machine gun and rifle fire. Officer casualties were 7 wounded and 3 killed. This was the period of the Great War known as the "Ypres Gas Attack" and Captain Bastedo was one of many casualties.

The University of Toronto Roll of Honour (page 10) reports that Captain Bastedo was killed near St. Julien, during the CEF counter attack on the morning of April 23, 1915. He was one of the 1st UofT students to fall in the Great War and his degree was conferred after his death.



Captain Bastedo

University of Toronto Honour Roll

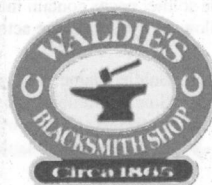
Toronto Star, April 26th, 1915

CAPT. A. C. BASTEDO.
 Captain Alfred C. Bastedo, whose name appears on the list of wounded to-day, is the son of John M. Bastedo, of 4 Jean street, Rosedale. He was born in Milton and at the time war was declared was in command of the second company of Halton Rifles. He raised a company of 88 men who had seen service in the British army, and at Valenciennes he was given the commission of lieutenant. He left for England as captain of D Company, Fourth Battalion, First Brigade. Captain Bastedo became ill at Salisbury, and on his recovery took a course at the Canadian Officers' Training School. It was while with the First Battalion in the First Brigade that he was wounded. Captain Bastedo was a student in the University of Toronto and would have graduated this year. He was an expert tennis player and held the undergraduate tennis championship.

Photo courtesy of Marika Pirie
 Photo tournée gracieusement par Marika Pirie
 Toronto Star April 26, 1915
 Marika Pirie Collection



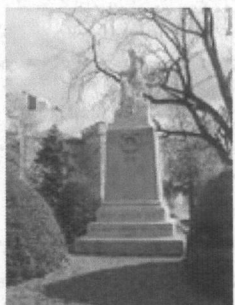
Milton Historical Society



Ernest Baverstock

SOLDIER DETAILS:

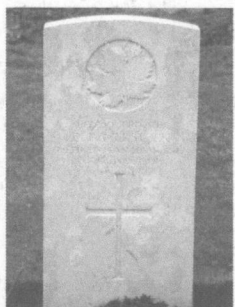
Baverstock, Ernest
 Private 24th Battalion 142260
 October 1, 1916
 Contay British Cemetery, France
 Wife Anna was from Milton
 Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Victoria Park Cenotaph
 R. Laughton



Contay British Cemetery
 Commonwealth War
 Graves



Maple Leaf Legacy
 Project

Other Links:

- ➔ [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information 24th Infantry Battalion](#)
- ➔ [Library and Archives Canada 24th Infantry Battalion and War Diary for September 1916](#)
- ➔ [Nicholson Chapter VI and Map 5 for Battle of the Somme and Map 6 for Courcellette Sector September 1916.](#)

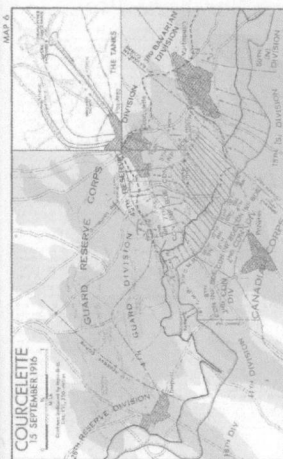
SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Private Baverstock was one of many of the Halton lads that served with the 20th Halton Rifles, guarding armouries. He attested with the 76th then was transferred to "B" Coy of the 24th Infantry Battalions in France.

He was wounded by artillery fire near Courcellette, France on September 14, 1916, the day before combined British and Canadian forces launched a major at Courcellette. This was one of the first battles to use tanks.

The war diary of September 14, 1914 reports that the 24th Battalion was cleaning trenches under the 6th Canadian Infantry Brigade, when heavy artillery was received. There were 2 men killed and 9 men wounded, Private Baverstock apparently being one of the wounded.

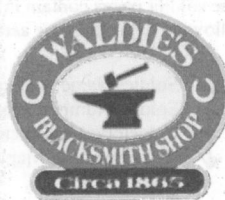
Private Baverstock was admitted to the No 10 Canadian Field Ambulance with shrapnel wounds to his right thigh and testicles. The records show that he did not leave #9 Casualty Clearing Station, where he died of his wounds on October 1, 1916.



Location of units, September 15, 1916.



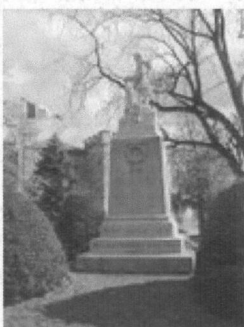
Milton Historical Society



Archie Warren Beard

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Beard, Archie Warren
 Private 24th Battalion 142261
 October 1, 1916
Vimy Memorial, Vimy, France
 NOK at Milton ON
 Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Milton Cenotaph
 R. Laughton



Book of Remembrance
 Parliament Buildings Ottawa



Vimy War Memorial
 Commonwealth War Graves

Other Links:

- [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information](#)
- [Library and Archives Canada Unit Information - 24th Battalion](#)
- [War Diary October 1916](#)
- [Nicholson Chapter 6 and Map 6 for the Battle of Courcelette on the Somme.](#)

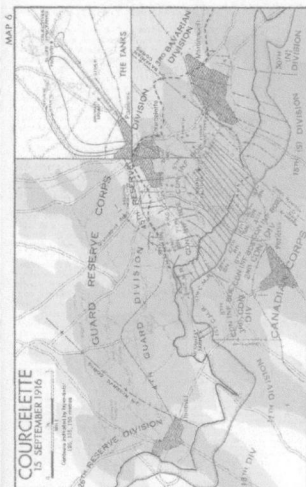
SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Private beard attested with the 76th then was transferred to the 24th Infantry Battalions in France. He was reported missing in action near Courcelette, France in October 1, 1916, then reported killed in action.

In late September and early October the 24th was active at Regina Trench as the Battle of Ancre Heights began. For details see [Nicholson page 182](#). The war diary for that date says the men were annihilated!

Unfortunately for Privates Beard was probably killed by "friendly fire" as the CEF artillery fell short. Some 964 men of the 24th Battalion were lost in that short period of time.

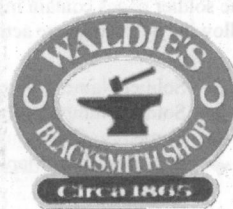
The details of the action at this time are covered in detail in [Appendix A](#) of the unit war diary (start at A-1).



Courcelette, September 1916



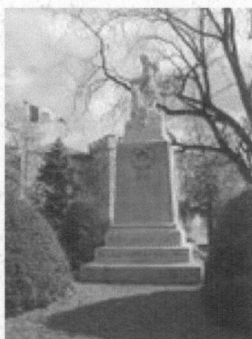
Milton Historical Society



James Edwin Deuey Belt

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Belt, James Edwin Deuey
 Lieutenant 20th Battalion (Officer)
 June 28, 1916
 Lijssenthoek Military Cemetery,
 Poperinge, West-Vlaanderen, Belgium
 Father Rev. Belt, Grace Anglican Church
 Milton
 Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Victoria Park Cenotaph
 R. Laughton

Private Belt is commemorated on the Milton Victoria Park Cenotaph.

James Belt is buried in the Lijssenthoek Military Cemetery, west of Ypres, Belgium (Grave VI. A. 41).



Lijssenthoek Military Cemetery,
 Belgium
 Commonwealth War Graves

Other Links:

- ➔ [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information](#)
- ➔ [Library and Archives Canada](#)
- ➔ [Ypres Salient of 1916](#)

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Lt. James Edwin (*Deuey, Devey, Dewey*) Belt was the son of Rev. A. J. Belt, Rector of the Grace Anglican Church in Milton. He is reported on the 1901 census and his family is on the 1911 census. No name correction was available from these sites.

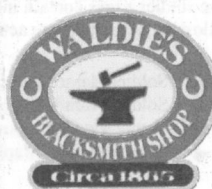
James joined and was serving with the 20th Infantry Battalion in when he received his first head wound on April 19, 1916. He was treated for that wound and shell shock and rejoined his unit on May 2, 1916. Shortly thereafter he was killed in action on June 28th, 1916. James had just been promoted to "Temporary Captain" but that was cancelled upon his death.

The War Diary for June 28, 1916 reports that raiding parties were in progress. The death of Lt. Belt is recorded here when a shell entered the No. 1 Co. Officers dugout during a period of heavy shelling during to holding of the Ypres Salient.

Thanks to Dion Loach from the Canadian Expeditionary Force Study Group for his additional input into Lieutenant Belt: War Diary 09041916, App. 09041916, 02051916, and 28061916.



Milton Historical Society



John Hastings Blair

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Blair, John Hastings
 Corporal P.P.C.L.I. 475775
 March 16, 1920
Woodlawn Cemetery, Guelph ON
 Born in Campbellville, ON
Maple Leaf Legacy Project



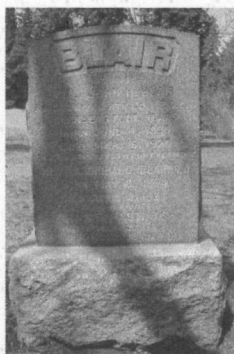
Haltonville Memorial
 R. Laughton

Corporal Blair is commemorated on the Haltonville Cenotaph.



Guelph Woodlawn Cemetery
 R. Laughton for Commonwealth War Graves

Corporal Blair is buried in Woodlawn Cemetery in Guelph, Ontario (Blk. E. Sec. 12. 35). For reasons unknown, he does not have a standard CEF gravestone. The CWGC has been so advised.



Woodlawn Cemetery
 R. Laughton

Other Links:

- ➔ [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information P.P.C.L.I. \(Princess Patricia's\)](#)
- ➔ [Library and Archives Canada PPCLI War Diary April 1918](#)

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Corporal Blair was born in Campbellville, Ontario which is in the Town of Milton. Regional Municipality of Halton. His parents home, as well as his grave site where we took the photograph is located in Guelph, Ontario. The Haltonville Memorial is somewhat in between Milton and Guelph - as it would have been back in 1920.

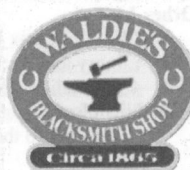
Corporal Blair's Attestation Papers show he attested with the #3 McGill University Company of the PPCLI, as also noted on his grave stone. It appears this was completed after he arrived in England. He was in and out of the hospital and at one time was taken on strength to the 7th Trench Mortar Battery, after he was promoted to Corporal (October 1917).

The P.P.C.L.I. was in the Red Trench at La Coulotte near the Lens-Arras Road in April 1918. The winter of 1918 had been relatively quiet for the Canadians, but as Nicholson reports, *there were 3,552 casualties of which 694 were fatal*. Corporal Blair was wounded (SW left elbow) and then further injured in a traffic accident in the ambulance on April 22, 1918. The situation was reported quiet that day, but 2 were killed and 4 wounded the night of April 21, 1918. With influenza and the face wounds from the accident, he was sent home to recover in Canada in July 1919.

It appears that Corporal Blair had always been plagued with Bronchitis and after suffering from gas exposure, complicated with the injury to his jaw, he never recovered. He died on March 16, 1920 in Canada.



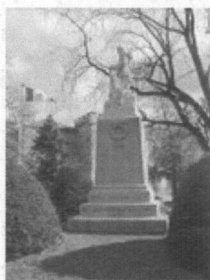
Milton Historical Society



Melville Bonus

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Bonus, Melville
Private 4th Battalion CMGC [663543](#)
August 10, 1918
[Crouy British Cemetery, Somme, France](#)
Living at Milton. Enlisted at Milton.
[Maple Leaf Legacy Project](#)



Victoria Park Cenotaph
R. Laughton



Haltonville Cenotaph
R. Laughton



Crouy British Cemetery
Commonwealth War Graves



Maple Leaf Legacy
Project

Reported in error on his gravestone and at the CWGC as "BONAS". Correction submitted October 18, 2007. No correction has been made as of October 2008 so apparently the change was not accepted, to either the written record or the grave stone.

Melville Bonus is buried in Crouy British Cemetery in Crouy-sur-Somme, France.

VI. A. 12.

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Melville Bonus joined the 164th Infantry Battalion CEF in March 1916. He was the son of James and Matilda Bonus of Milton. He left Halifax on April 10, 1917 and arrived in England on April 22, 1917. It appears that he was first transferred to the 102nd Battalion (11th Infantry Brigade, 4th Division) and from there he was transferred to the 4th Battalion Canadian Machine Gun Corps, on or about May 7, 1918.

Melville Bonus died on August 10, 1918 of wounds received to his right thigh and arm on August 9th while serving with the 4th Battalion, Canadian Machine Gun Corps (CMGC). It is reported that he was at the 47th Casualty Clearing Station at the time of his death.

In March 1918 the CMGC had been reorganized and so at this time he was with the 4th Division and not at the Brigade or Battalion level, although the War Diaries report it as the 4th [Canadian Machine Gun Battalion](#). The action that date is reported at [here](#) as well as in [Appendix "G"](#). The details relating to the organization of the Machine Gun Battalions in 1918 is one of the most confusing and misunderstood aspects of the CEF in the Great War.

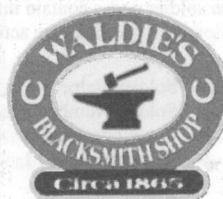
There are no clear details as to what lead to the death of Private Bonus. All we can say is that August 8, 1918 was the first day of "[Canada's Hundred Days](#)" as the war changed from a static trench war to a mobile war, as the Canadians mounted the 100 day offensive that would take them from Amiens to Cambrai and then on the Mons. It was the beginning of the end for the German Empire.



Battle of Amiens August 1918



Milton Historical Society



Charles Molyneaux Carbert, M.C.

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Carbert, Charles Molyneaux, M.C.
Captain, 20th Battalion & R.F.C.
February 1, 1917
Moorseele Military Cemetery,
Belgium
 Parents from Campbellville, Ontario
 Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Haltonville Memorial

R. Laughton



Moorseele Military Cemetery - CWGC

Grave site photograph not available at this time.

Captain Carbert is remembered on the Haltonville Cenotaph. He is buried in Moorseele Military Cemetery in Belgium. He is recorded at A.4 and his service records indicate Grave 177/78.

Other Links:

- ➔ [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information](#)
- ➔ [20th Infantry Battalion Library and Archives Canada](#)
- ➔ [20th Infantry Battalion War Diary of the 20th 1914-1917](#)
- ➔ [Nicholson Chapter 6 and Map 6 for Courcellette September 15, 1916.](#)
- ➔ [London Gazette Military Cross](#)

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

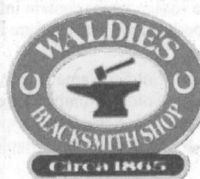
Captain Carbert was born in Kilbride Ontario, the son of Dr. George and Jessie Carbert of Campbellville, Ontario. Prior to the Great War he served with the 20th Halton Rifles, guarding the local armouries.

Captain Carbert attested to the 20th Infantry Battalion (4th Infantry Brigade, 2nd Canadian Division) CEF as a Lieutenant on November 13, 1914, from the 20th Halton Rifles. The war diary records that he was transferred to the training units on September 9, 1915 in England. with the 30th then 3rd Reserve Battalions. He returned to the 20th Infantry Battalion in France on December 13, 1915. The "[History of the 20th Battalion](#)" (Corrigall) records indicate that while still a Lieutenant with the 20th Battalion, he was awarded the Military Cross for "*Conspicuous Gallantry in Action*" on or about September 15th or 16th (Page 2; Page 3), 1916. At the time, the 20th was heavily involved in the battle at the Sugar Factory near Courcellette. The [London Gazette](#) reports that he led the attack and later assumed command of the company. He was wounded in action and appointed Temporary Captain on September 16, 1916.

Shortly after his release from the No. 22 Casualty Clearing Station on November 11, 1916, Captain Carbert was taken on as a "*Probationary Observer*" in the Royal Flying Corps. The acceptance was issued on November 19, 1916 and he was subsequently reported as killed in action on February 1, 1917.



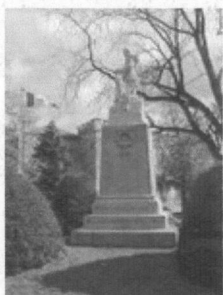
Milton Historical Society



Clarence Charles Archibald Carton

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Carton, Clarence Charles Archibald
(photo collection)
Private 4th CMR 769682
September 16, 1916
Vimy Memorial, Vimy France
Eldest son (only 17) of John J. Carton
of Nassagaweya (Milton ON)
Maple Leaf Legacy Project



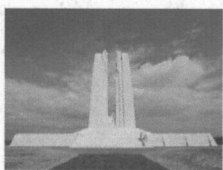
Victoria Park Cenotaph
R. Laughton

Private Carton is memorialized on the Victoria Park and Haltonville Cenotaphs in Milton ON.



Haltonville Cenotaph
R. Laughton

Private Carton's name is inscribed on the Vimy Memorial in France, along with 11,000 other Canadians with no known grave.



Vimy Memorial
Commonwealth War Graves

Other Links:

- ➔ [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information & 4th CMR](#)
- ➔ [Library and Archives Canada](#)
- ➔ [War Diary 4th CMR, September 1916 & here](#)

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Private Carton (enlisted underage) was the son of May Carton of Milton, Ontario. From his Attestation Papers we know he listed his profession as a farmer when he joined the 124th Battalion (Governor General's Body Guard) on January 4, 1916. From there he was transferred to the 74th Overseas Battalion and then to the 4th Regiment, Canadian Mounted Rifles, which formed part of the 8th Brigade, 3rd Canadian Division.

Private Carton joined the action in France on June 14, 1916, shortly after the decimation of the 4th CMR at Mount Sorrel. From there the Canadians moved on to the Somme. It was here that Carton was killed in action on September 16, 1916 as the 3rd Division was attempting to take the area of Fabeck Graben, SW of Courcellette (see Nicholson Chapter VI, page 171):

"Before dark the 4th CMR on the extreme left, in spite of heavy punishment from the German barrage and enfilade fire from the Mouquet Farm, captured a further length of Fabeck Graben and established two (trench) blocks to form a firm flank."

PTE. C. CARTON KILLED.

Although his name has not yet appeared in the official list, Mr. J. Carton, 49 North St., has received word that his nephew, Clarence Carton, who went overseas with the 14th Battalion, has been killed in action. The word has been received in a letter from an officer in Pte. Carton's platoon. The officer writes: "He came to my battalion with a draft about three months ago. He was a crack shot, and a very plucky chap. He was one of a party who dug a communication trench to a captured position. He died instantly and without pain, and was buried near the Mouquet Farm."

Pte. Carton was 18 years old. He was born at Moffat, Ont., and enlisted with the 124th Battalion. When drafts to go overseas were called for, he went to the 7th Battalion.

Toronto Star, October 25, 1916



Pte. C. Carton

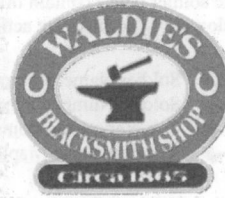
PTE. CLARENCE C. A. CARTON, eldest son of Mr. John J. Carton, of Nassagaweya killed in action, September 16th. He was only in his 17th year. He left with the 14th Battalion but was drafted to France on June 1st.

Toronto Star, October 11, 1916

Toronto Star October 1916



Milton Historical Society



William Frederick Cartwright

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Cartwright, William Frederick

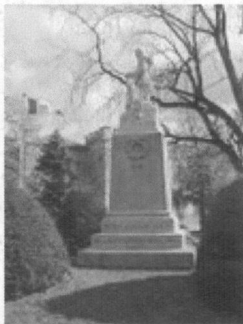
Private PPCLI 663706

August 26, 1918

Vis-en-Artois Cemetery, Harcourt,
Pas de Calais, France

Living at Milton. Enlisted at Milton.

Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Victoria Park Cenotaph
R. Laughton



Commonwealth War
Graves



Maple Leaf Legacy
Project

Private
Cartwright
is
remembered
on the
Victoria
Park
Cenotaph in
Milton. He
buried in
Vis-En-
Artois
British
Cemetery in
Pas-de-
Calais,
France
(between
Arras and
Cambrai)

Plot 3, Row
E, Grave 19

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Private Cartwright was living with widowed grandmother (Mrs. Candace Henderson is shown as his "Foster Mother") in Milton when he enlisted in the 164th Battalion in April 1916. His mother is shown as Mary Armstrong of Highland Creek, Ontario.

In May 1917 he was taken on strength as an Acting Lance Corporal with the 2nd Reserve Battalion, apparently during the period during the conceptualization of the 5th Canadian Division. He then moved back to the 164th, at his own request, as a Private. Eventually he joined the Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry (P.P.C.L.I.) on March 29, 1918.

Private Cartwright was killed in action on August 26, 1918 while serving with the PPCLI in the final days as the CEF moved from Arras to Amiens. They were to open up the Arras to Albert Railway.

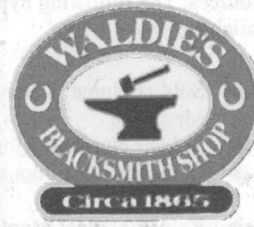
Cartwright received the Military Medal for bravery, in addition to his service medals.

Other Links:

- ➔ [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information PPCLI](#)
- ➔ [Library and Archives Canada PPCLI](#)
- ➔ [War Diary Page & Appendix 2](#)



Milton Historical Society



Edmund Adolphus Cooper

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Cooper, Edmund A
Private 2nd Battalion CGR
3112559
December 14, 1918
Evergreen Cemetery, Milton
Canada
Born Milton ON, Kin Milton West
ON
Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Sent to CWGC

Edmond
Adolphus
Cooper is
buried in
Milton
Evergreen
Cemetery.

Blk-026
Lot-1 5
1".



Sent to Maple Leaf
Legacy

Milton
Soldiers
Locations
(Google
Earth).

Other Links:

- CEFSG Matrix Unit
Information
- Library and Archives Canada
- Other

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Edmund Adolphus
Cooper, son of Edmund
and Susan Cooper of
Milton West Ontario, was
born in Milton on
October 28, 1885.

Edmund was drafted
(Military Service Act) to
the 2nd Battalion,
Canadian Garrison
Regiment in Hamilton on
October 10, 1918, during
the "Last 100 Days".
Garrison Regiments were
formed later in the war to
provide soldiers to guard
the "fortresses" (Halifax,
Esquimalt, Quebec City)
or to provide guards for
internment or detention
camps.

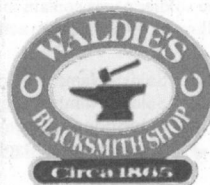
Edmund died at the age
of 23 on December 14,
1918 from influenza
complicated by bronchial
pneumonia, a month after
the war ended. He
entered the hospital on
December 3rd with a sore
throat and deteriorated
quickly. He was
discharged due to his
death.

Edmund was at
Exhibition Stadium when
he became ill. He never
left Canada during the
war.

The soldier pages contain information that is available from a number of



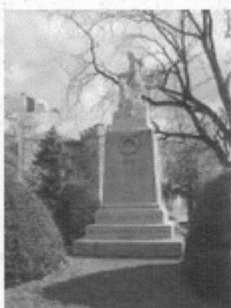
Milton Historical Society



William Charles Croft

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Croft, William Charles ([news clipping](#))
 Private 20th Battalion [140051](#)
 September 15, 1916
[Vimy Memorial, Vimy, France](#)
[Link to Milton under review by Automated Genealogy](#)
[Maple Leaf Legacy Project](#)



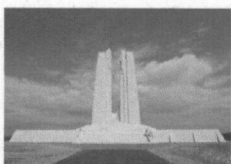
Victoria Park Cenotaph
 R. Laughton

Private Croft is remembered on the Victoria Park Cenotaph in Milton ON. He is also remembered in the Book of Remembrance at the Parliament Buildings in Ottawa.



Book of Remembrance
 Parliament Buildings Ottawa

As with many Milton Soldiers of the Great War, he is listed on the Vimy Memorial in France, having no known place of burial.



Vimy Memorial
 Commonwealth War Graves

Other Links:

- [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information](#)
- [20th Infantry Battalion](#)
- [Library and Archives Canada](#)
- [War Diary Pages 1, 2, 3](#)
- [Nicholson Chapter 6 and Map 6 - the Courcellette area in the Battle of the Somme 1916](#)

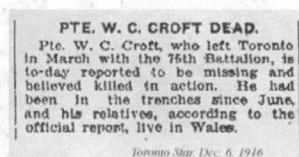
SOLDIER SUMMARY:

William Croft's papers tie him to Wales. His beneficiary was his sister Emily Croft in Mountain Wash, Wales. Genealogical records suggest that "Willie Croft" was a labourer on the farm of Sarah Campbell in Trafalgar Township.

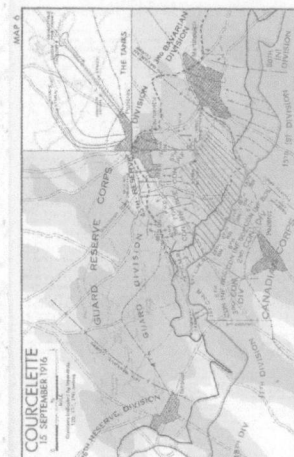
He attested with the 75th Infantry Battalion (Toronto Scottish) on July 28, 1915.

He transferred to the 35th Battalion (a reserve unit) on October 8, 1915 perhaps due to gonorrhea that he contracted in England. His "Will" links him to the 20th Canadian Battalion (4th Brigade, 2nd Canadian Division).

Additional records show he did join the 20th on June 14, 1916 and was serving with them when killed in action on or about September 15, 1916. Action at that time was near the infamous "Sugar Factory" in Courcellette, France.



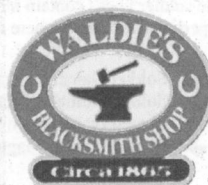
Toronto Star December 1916



Courcellette September 1916



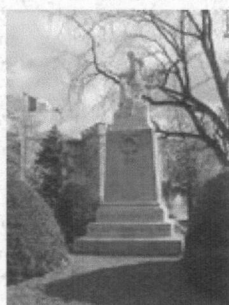
Milton Historical Society



John William Crowe

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Crowe, John William
 Private 102nd Battalion 3314292
 October 2, 1918
 Duisans British Cemetery, Etrun, Pas de Calais, France
 Born Milton ON
 Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Victoria Park Cenotaph
 R. Laughton

Private Crowe is remembered on the Victoria Park Cenotaph in Milton ON.. His name is also recorded in the "Book of Remembrance" at the Parliament Buildings in Ottawa ON.



Commonwealth War Graves

Private Crowe is buried in Duisans British Cemetery in Etrun, France.

VIII A.43



Maple Leaf Legacy Project

Other Links:

- ➔ [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information 102nd Bn.](#)
- ➔ [Library and Archives Canada](#)
- ➔ [War Diary of 1918](#)
- ➔ [Nicholson Chapter 14 and Map 13 - Canal du Nord](#)

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Private John Crowe was drafted into the CEF in January 1918, he did not volunteer. Regardless, he served his country well and was KIA during what is known as "Canada's Hundred Days". John was born in Milton on November 28, 1891, to parents Joseph and Bella Crowe.

Private Crowe was assigned to the CEF with the 2nd Depot Battalion and then to the 8th Reserve Battalion. He was subsequently transferred to the 102nd Battalion on May 10, 1918 (4th Division, 11th Infantry Brigade).

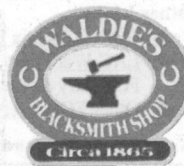
During the period of September 27th to October 11th, 1918 the CEF was moving through the Hindenburg Line to Cambrai and was involved in the action at the Canal du Nord. The maps show the unit just south of Bourlon Wood.

Private Crowe died of gunshot wounds to his right leg and thighs at the 1st Canadian Casualty Clearing Station on October 2, 1918. It is presumed that Crowe was wounded on the previous day, as the 102nd was on loan to the 3rd Division from the 4th Division in the Battle of Bourlon Wood.

Details of this action are reported in the September 1918 Wary Diary. Private Crowe was probably one of the casualties reported at Bantigny.



Milton Historical Society



HAROLD JAMES DENT

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Dent, Harold James

Trooper Fort Garry Horse 511217

April 18, 1918

Evergreen Cemetery, Milton Canada

Parents originally from Milton ON

Aunt resided in Milton ON

Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Dent Family Plot

Milton Evergreen Cemetery



Sent to Maple Leaf Legacy

R. Laughton

Death of a Canadian Hero

Trooper Harold Dent, M. M., died of pneumonia last Thursday at Halifax, N. S., in his 27th year. He was the eldest son of Dr. and Mrs. James Dent, of Wauson, Minn., formerly of Milton. He was born in Michigan, whence his parents moved to Milton when he was four months old. For some time before the family went west, nearly six years ago, he was a clerk in the Bank of Toronto here. He continued in its service in the west, and at the time of his enlistment he was now on duty at Prescottville, N. B. He enlisted in the fall of 1915 at Winnipeg, in the Fort Garry Horse, arrived in France on Feb. 24th, 1916, and was on duty without a break until he was shot through the lungs on July 8th, 1917, in France. He had been in action repeatedly with his troop, which was engaged with the Imperial Cavalry, and had been the recipient of a number of medals before the engagement in which he was wounded, and in which he won the Military Medal by gallantry. Besides that decoration, he received a silver and specially inscribed cigarette case, from an Indian prince, holding the rank of Major, who was on the spot, and saw his work. After six weeks in a hospital in France he was sent to England, where he fully recovered and was offered a commission in an Imperial Corps, which he intended to accept on returning home a few months later. His death, under the circumstances, was a sad blow to his young widow whom he married a short time before the outbreak. The parents and the surviving brother and sister, possibly a greater shock than if he had been killed in action. His mother was notified in her death throes when the news of his death was received.

Trooper Dent's remains arrived here on Monday, accompanied by a detachment of his father, and the funeral took place from the residence of Dr. J. W. E. Howard to Evergreen Cemetery, assisted by Rev. Messrs. M. Kay and Cooke. The funeral was with full military honours, except that there was no firing party, as there are no troops in this town. The band turned out and played a dead march. The police school closed and the pupils stood in two ranks on either side of the roadway as the procession passed the cemetery. The pallbearers were returned soldiers, under the command of C. S. M. Harris. They were Capt. Jas. Fennimore, R. E. D., Lance-Corp. J. Harris and Pte. Oliver Fennimore, R. E. D., Arthur Maves and Nelson. The last rest was attended by Reginald Waters. There was a large attendance of citizens.

—Milton Champion.

Trooper Dent was a nephew of Mrs. S. J. Green of this town.

Burlington Gazette

May 1, 1918

Click to Enlarge

Courtesy Marika Pirie

Trooper Dent is not memorialized on either of the Milton Cenotaphs, despite being the only Great War Soldier KIA that is buried in Milton.

Harold James Dent is buried in Milton Evergreen Cemetery. There is a family stone plus two stones for Trooper Dent. (Blk-046 Lot-1 2 2").

A detailed report on the action of Trooper Dent and his place in Milton was published in the Milton Champion and repeated in the Burlington Gazette on May 1, 1918.

See also Milton Soldiers Locations (Google Earth).

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Harold James Dent, son of James and Elinor Dent (formerly of Milton) and husband of Nellie Czarina, Dent (Saskatchewan), was born in Gagetown Michigan on June 27, 1891. He arrived in Milton when he was a mere 4 months old. The family moved west in circa 1912.

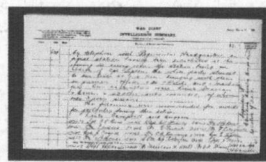
Harold joined the Fort Garry Horse of the CEF on October 28, 1915. Private Dent was awarded the Military Medal for bravery during a raid by the Canadian Cavalry Brigade on the enemy lines in the Devise area (Somme) of France. His team was placing bangalore torpedoes to cut the German wire so that the rest of the raiding party could advance to gain intelligence. He was one of 25 wounded, 3 seriously. The exploits are detailed in the Fort Gary Horse war diary for that period of July 1917.

As noted on Harold's gravestone, he died in Halifax Nova Scotia on April 18, 1918 as a result wounds to the chest received on July 8, 1917. A piece of shrapnel had not been removed – it killed him 9 months later! Trooper Dent's service file contains detailed records of his action and the medical issues that eventually led to his death while on route back home. The newspaper reports the trip home was to visit his family, prior to accepting an Officer's Commission in the Imperial Forces.



Trooper Dent Markers Milton Evergreen

The War Diary of the Fort Gary Horse reports on the action of Trooper Dent and in particular the award of his medal for gallantry:

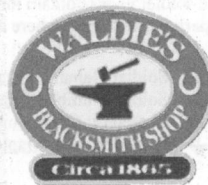


War Diary July 1917

For those interested in the details of the story of Trooper Dent, we suggest reading the extensive war diary details for that period.



Milton Historical Society



Alexander Meacham Denyes

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Denyes, Meacham

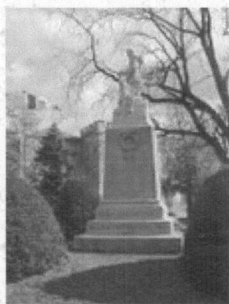
Private, 102nd Battalion 663541

September 2, 1918

Dury Mill British Cemetery, Pas de Calais, France

Son of Malcolm and Mary Denyes of Milton West.

Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Victoria Park Cenotaph
R. Laughton



Dury Mill Cemetery
Commonwealth War
Graves



Maple Leaf Legacy
Project

Private Denyes is remembered on the Victoria Park Cenotaph in Milton ON

He is buried in the Dury Mill British Cemetery, Pas de Calais, France..

II. D. 32

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Private Denyes (from Lennox, Nova Scotia) joined the 164th Infantry Battalion along with many of the Milton boys in March of 1916. Alexander Denyes was the son of James Malcolm and Mary Denyes (of J. M. Denyes School name).

He to was taken on strength with the 102nd Infantry Battalion (11th Brigade, 4th Canadian Division) in February 1918, arrived in France on April 1, 1918 and was KIA on September 2, 1918. He had been appointed Acting Lance Corporal and requested he be demoted to Private.

On August 8, 1918 the CEF entered into what was to be know as "Canada's Hundred Days", as the trench warfare turned mobile and the Canadian's started a fast paced battle that took them from Amiens, through Cambrai and on to Mons. Still, many Canadian soldiers paid the ultimate price, so close to the end of the war.

On the date of his death on September 2, 1918 the War Diary reports that the 102nd was fighting for the Vis-en-Artois Switch, France as part of the Battle of Arras at the Drocourt-Quéant Line (Nicholson Chapter 14). The unit was to the west of the Canal du Nord, hard on the heels of the 87th Infantry Battalion. The 4th Canadian Division had moved through Vis-en-Artois along the Arras-Cambrai Road.

The details of the action of September 2, 1918 are provided in APPENDIX to the unit war diary. Heavy machine gun fire was decimating the unit.

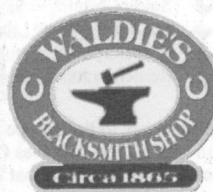
The D-Q Line was taken that day, and Private Denyes paid the ultimate price. Much of the HQ unit was killed that day as well.

Other Links:

- ➔ CEFSG Matrix Unit Information 102nd Bn.
- ➔ Library and Archives Canada 102nd Bn.
- ➔ Nicholson Chapter 14 and Map 12 - Battle of Arras 1918



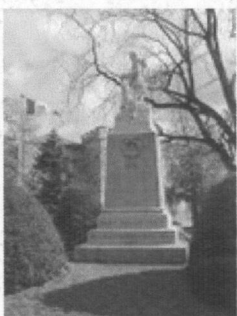
Milton Historical Society



Joseph Dockray

SOLDIER DETAILS:

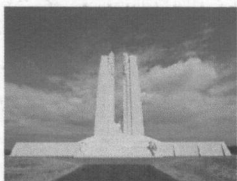
Dockray, Joseph
Private, 21st Battalion 142534
September 15, 1916
Vimy Memorial, Vimy, France
Husband of Esther Dockray of Milton or
Mount Dennis
Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Victoria Park Cenotaph
R. Laughton



Book of Remembrance
Virtual War Memorial



Commonwealth War Graves

Private Dockray is remembered on the Victoria Park Cenotaph in Milton, Ontario.

Joseph Dockray is recorded in the Book of Remembrance, Parliament Buildings, Ottawa

Private Dockray is one of many thousand CEF Soldiers commemorated on the Vimy Memorial in France.

Other Links:

- ➔ [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information - 21st Battalion](#)
- ➔ [Library and Archives Canada - War Diaries](#)
- ➔ [Nicholson Chapter VI plus Map 5 and Map 6](#)
- ➔ [Paul Reed - Somme Battlefields](#)

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Private Dockray was the husband of Esther Dockray of Milton, Ontario. He previously served for 12 years in the Royal Engineers in the UK (Leeds, Yorkshire), prior to attesting to the 76th Battalion. When he arrived in England in May 1916 he was assigned to the 21st Battalion (2nd Division, 4th Infantry Brigade). He was reported "Missing in Action" then "Killed In Action" between September 15th and 17th, 1916.

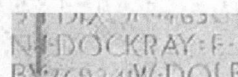
The summer and fall of 1916 were the "Battles of the Somme" as reported in Nicholson Chapter VI. The action from September 15th to 20th was at Courcellette, moving towards the Sugar Factory (see Map 6) or better yet Google Earth. This was the premier battle with Allied Tanks. The Germans were shocked!

The war diaries are explicit for the Courcellette battle, please see the details here: 1, 2, 3, 4 (all officers casualties), and 5. From these battles "Sunken Road" became a name not to be forgotten in the Great War.

Private Dockray is one of the many men of the 21st Battalion that has been studied by the 21st Battalion Research Group. You will find that information here:

[Private Dockray, 21st Battalion](#)

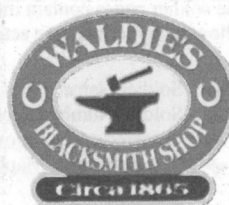
and as well an image of the inscription from the Vimy Monument, courtesy of Al Lloyd:



The soldier pages contain information that is available from a number of resources. The following hyperlinks are active where the information is available:



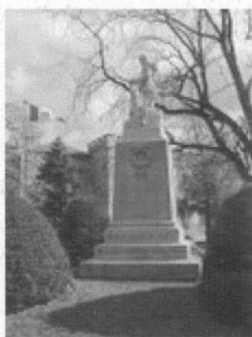
Milton Historical Society



Edward Donnelly

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Donnelly, Edward
Private, 20th Battalion 57164
September 18, 1916
Puchevillers British Cemetery,
Somme France
Son of John Donnelly of Milton West
Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Victoria Park Cenotaph
R. Laughton



Puchevillers Cemetery
Commonwealth War Graves

Private
Dockray is
remembered
on the
Victoria
Park
Cenotaph in
Milton
Ontario.

Private
Donnelly is
buried in
Puchevillers
British
Cemetery,
Somme
France.

IV. F. 48.

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

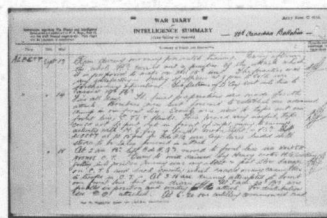
Private Edward Donnelly was
the son of John and Isabella
Donnelly of Milton. He
attested to the 20th Infantry
Battalion (2nd Division, 4th
Infantry Brigade) on
November 29, 1914.

Private Donnelly's service
records state that he died of
multiple gunshot wounds to
his side and head on
September 18, 1916 at #3
Casualty Clearing Station. #6
and #3 Canadian Field
Ambulance records show he
was wounded September 17,
1916.

At the time of his death the
20th Battalion was attacking
near the "Sugar Factory" south
west of Courcellette, France.
Fellow Milton Soldier
Dockray of the 21st Bn was
killed at the same time. For
both Donnelly and Dockray,
see comparable War Diary
pages in this list: 1, 2, 3, 4.

Other Links:

- ➔ CEFSG Matrix Unit
- ➔ Information 20th Battalion
- ➔ Library and Archives Canada
- ➔ War Diary
- ➔ Nicholson Chapter VI plus Map 5 and Map 6
- ➔ Paul Reed - Somme Battlefields

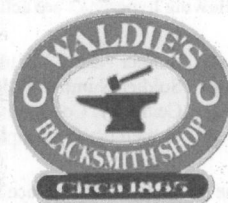


Example War Diary, September 15, 1916

The summer and fall of 1916
were the "Battles of the
Somme" as reported in
Nicholson Chapter VI. The
action from September 15th to
20th was at Courcellette,
moving towards the Sugar
Factory (see Map 6) or better
yet Google Earth.



Milton Historical Society



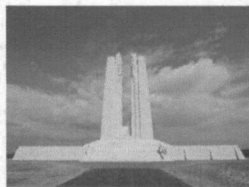
Arnold Dunning

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Dunning, Arnold
Private 87th Battalion 775477
August 15, 1918
Vimy Memorial, Vimy, France
Farm Hand in Esquesing Township
Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Book of Remembrance
Virtual War Memorial



Commonwealth War Graves Commission

Private Dunning's name is not inscribed on either of the Milton Cenotaphs. He was working and living in the area.

Private Dunning is one of nine (9) Milton Soldiers commemorated on the Vimy Memorial. They are now posted to Google Earth.

Other Links:

- ➔ CEFSG Matrix Unit Information 87th Battalion
- ➔ Library and Archives Canada War Diary 87th
- ➔ Nicholson Chapter IX - Lens and Hill 70
- ➔ 87th Bn Canadian Grenadier Guards Archive

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Private Dunning was living (and farming) at R.R. #3 Georgetown (Halton County) when he attested to the 126th Battalion. He was learning the farm trade in Esquesing Township.

He was taken on strength to the 116th Bn at Bramshott, UK; the 60th Bn in France; then attached to the 9th Canadian Machine Gun Company. After a short hospital stay he was transferred to the 87th Infantry Battalion (4th Division, 11th Infantry Brigade), where he served until his death.

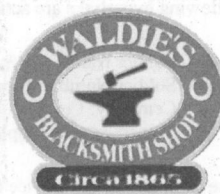
Private Dunning was reported "Missing After Battle" on August 15, 1917 and German sources confirmed that he had died.

The War Diary reports on the fighting on the front lines Lens (Capture of Hill 70) during this period (1, 2). The enemy was in greater strength than expected but the feint to lead the Germans away from the primary attack elsewhere was a great success! Nicholson (Chapter IX) details the plans of Currie (contrary to Haig) to take Hill 70 rather than the Town of Lens itself. See pages 287-290 detailing the battle, resulting in Canadian casualties of 1056 killed, 2432 wounded and 39 captured.

The soldier pages contain information that is available from a number of resources. The



Milton Historical Society



Albert N. Eden

SOLDIER DETAILS:

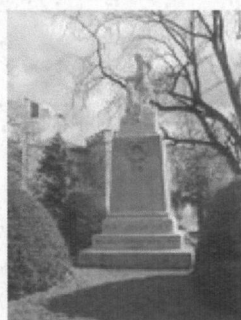
Eden, Albert N

Private 21st Battalion 210301

April 9, 1917

Lichfield Crater, Thelus, Pas de Calais, France

1911 Census, formerly of Milton
Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Milton Cenotaph
R. Laughton



Commonwealth War Graves

Private Eden's name is listed on the Victoria Park Cenotaph in Milton, Ontario.

Private Eden is buried in the small mass grave cemetery of Lichfield Crater (a mine crater) near Neuville St Vaast, France.

Panel 1.
Col. 2.

Other Links:

- ➔ [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information - 4th Brigade](#)
- ➔ [Library and Archives Canada War Diary 4th CMGC](#)
- ➔ [Nicholson Chapter VIII - Vimy Ridge](#)

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Private Eden and his brother Harry both served in the Great War. Their father William and mother Sarah were formerly of Milton.

Albert was killed on April 9, 1917 during the famous Canadian battle of Vimy Ridge. The records of his older brother Harry (36 years at enlistment) show he attested to the 98th Bn on January 8, 1916. Both the brothers farmed with father William in Halton.

Private Eden was transferred to the 21st Battalion (2nd Division, 4th Infantry Brigade) in mid October 1916. After taking a "Stokes Gun Course" he was attached to the 4th (Brigade) Trench Mortar Battery. He became ill and was rerouted in January 1917 & February 1917 eventually ending back in the 21st Battalion in March 1917. He was then attached to the 4th (Brigade) Machine Gun Company, who reported him killed in action at Vimy Ridge on April 9, 1917.

The action for the 4th CMGC on that day is reported in the war diary for April 9, 1917 at Les Tilleuls, just west of Thelus. By 8 am the 4th Brigade was half way to the crest of the Ridge. They halted for 90 minutes to allow the machine guns to be brought forward ([Nicholson pg. 257](#)). Private Eden went to work! Unfortunately he, and thousands of other Canadian soldiers, did not survive the battle.

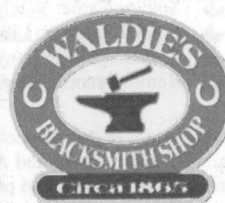
Private Eden is one of the many men of the 21st Battalion that has been studied by the 21st Battalion Research Group. You will find that information here:

[Private Eden, 21st Battalion](#)

The soldier pages contain information that is available from a number of resources. The



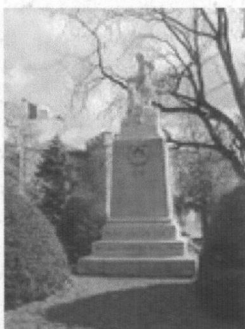
Milton Historical Society



Albert Edwards

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Edwards, Albert
 Private 4th Battalion 11128
 May 29, 1915
Caerphilly (Penyrehol) Cemetery,
Glamorganshire, United Kingdom
 Enlisted in Milton. Memorial Service at
 Grace Anglican Church. Served under
 Captain Bastedo.
Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Victoria Park Cenotaph
 R. Laughton



No Cemetery Photo at Present

Private Edwards is memorialized on the Victoria Park Cenotaph and Grace Anglican Church. He is buried in Caerphilly Cemetery in the United Kingdom.

"C."F. 1754.

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Private Edwards enlisted in Milton, served under Captain Bastedo and had his memorial service at Grace Anglican Church.

Private Edwards was in the 4th Infantry Battalion (1st Division, 1st Infantry Brigade) and was reported wounded (forearm and chest) on May 9, 1915. He was apparently extracted and transported to England, where he died of pneumonia (due to chest wound) on May 31, 1915 at East General Hospital, Cambridge.

The medical records of Albert Edwards report his wounds as early as April 25, 1915, thus surviving a month prior to succumbing to pneumonia. His medical case sheet then states the wounds were inflicted on April 23, 1915 at Ypres, Belgium. The bullet which entered through his 2nd and 3rd ribs and lodged between his stomach and diaphragm, was removed. At that time he was relatively healthy, but the pneumonia took its toll.

On April 23, 1915 the 4th Bn was involved in the Counter-Attack at the Battle of Ypres at Turco Farm the day after the first "Gas Attack". See Sketch 7 and Map 1 of Nicholson and text on pages 67 to 70, Chapter III. Go live to the site and map on Google Earth.

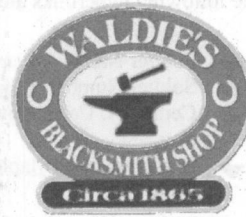
Other Links:

- ➔ [CEFSG Matrix 4th Battalion Unit Information](#)
- ➔ [Library and Archives Canada War Diary 4th Bn.](#)
- ➔ [Nicholson Chapter III - Battle of Ypres](#)
- ➔ [4th Battalion - Archive.org](#)

The soldier pages contain information that is available from a number of resources. The following hyperlinks are active where the information is available:



Milton Historical Society



James Harvey Elliot

SOLDIER DETAILS:

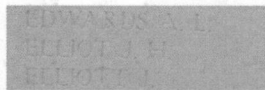
Elliot, James Harvey
Private, 9th Machine Gun Coy #663366
October 30, 1917
Menin Gate Memorial
Originally with the 164th Battalion
Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Haltonville Cenotaph
R. Laughton



CWGC Menin Gate Memorial



Menin Gate Inscription
Thanks to Sabine

Private Elliot has no known grave. His name is inscribed on Panel 32 of the Menin Gate Memorial in Ypres, Belgium and on the Haltonville Cenotaph.

Other Links:

- ➔ [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information](#)
- ➔ [Nicholson Maps and Text](#)
- ➔ [Library and Archives Canada](#)
- ➔ [War Diaries 9th Coy CMGC](#)

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Private James Harvey Elliot originally attested to the 164th Canadian Infantry Battalion on February 12, 1916, along with many other lads from the Milton area. He was the son of William and Christina Elliot of Campbellville (now Milton), Ontario.

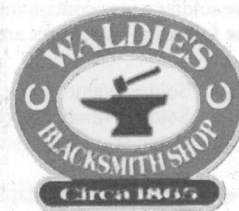
The 164th was broken up to supply reinforcements to the units in the field and so Private Elliot went to the 2nd Canadian Reserve Battalion on April 23, 1917 and then to the 9th Machine Gun Company (3rd Division, 9th Brigade) on October 27, 1917. His time with the unit was short, as he was killed in action 3 days later on October 30, 1917.

The Nicholson Official History (page 319 - Chapter 10) reports that the 9th Coy CMG was in support of the attack on Passchendaele, in particular at the Bellevue spur at the Ravebeek swamp. The war diary reports that the 9th MG Coy was heavily shelled on October 30th with 1 officer and 8 others killed. A report on the 9th MG Coy operation is available in the War Diary Appendices. Passchendaele was finally captured on November 6, 1917.

The soldier pages contain information that is available from a number of resources.



Milton Historical Society



Harley Clifton Elsley

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Elsley, Harley Clifton

Private, Canadian Army Medical Corps #523897

June 27, 1918

Halifax Memorial

Born in Nassagaweya (Milton), Ontario

Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Halifax Memorial CWGC

Private Elsley was "Lost at Sea" and is commemorated on the Halifax Memorial, Nova Scotia.



Sinking of the Llandoverly Castle and Life Boats

The Halifax Memorial commemorates the men and women lost at sea who have no known place of burial.

Other Links:

- ➔ [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information](#)
- ➔ [Library and Archives Canada](#)
- ➔ [Sinking of the Llandoverly Castle](#)

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

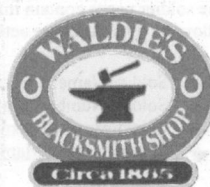
Private Harley Clifton Elsley was born in Nassagaweya (Milton), Ontario. He attested to the #1 Field Ambulance Depot of the Canadian Army Medical Corps on March 23, 1916. His service records show he was taken on strength to the 16th Canadian Field Ambulance in April 1917 and then transferred to the Hospital Ship "Llandoverly Castle" in April 1918.

Private Elsley will not be known for what he did in the years serving in the CAMC in France or Flanders, but rather for the fact that he was one of the 89 members of the CAMC who lost their lives (along with many others) when the hospital ship was torpedoed by a German Submarine, contrary to Military Law. The ship was returning from Canada to England, so luckily no wounded were on board. After the torpedo attack it is reported that the submarine sank the life boats with the survivors, including many nurses.

The German Submarine officers were tried and convicted for war crimes, however the officers mysteriously escaped.



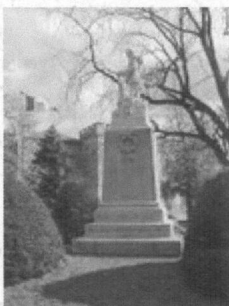
Milton Historical Society



Alfred James Evans

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Evans, Alfred James
Private 164th Battalion [663090](#)
June 29, 1925
Son of John Evans of Milton
[Evergreen Cemetery Milton Canada](#)
[GPS Locator on Google Earth](#)



Victoria Park Cenotaph
R. Laughton



Milton Evergreen Cemetery
Commonwealth War Graves
Photo by R. Laughton



Maple Leaf Legacy Project
from R. Laughton

Private Evans is remembered on the Victoria Park Cenotaph in Milton.

Private Evans is buried in Milton Evergreen Cemetery. Blk-053 Lot-4 7 1".

His wife Fannie, who died in 1987, is registered on the reverse side of his CEF gravestone.

See also Milton Soldiers Locations ([Google Earth](#)).

Other Links:

- ➔ [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information 102nd Bn.](#)
- ➔ [War Diary - App. H pages 1, 2, 3, 4.](#)
- ➔ [Battles Near Cambrai - see Nicholson XIV](#)

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Private Evans is a unique addition to the Milton Soldiers killed in the Great War, as he died of his wounds in 1925, after the cut-off date for the war grave registries. He was the son of John Evans and husband of Fannie Evans (nee Cowan) of Milton (married on May 29, 1920). Private Evans attested to the 164th Battalion (Milton) in January 1916 and served with the 102nd (11th Infantry Brigade, 4th Canadian Division).

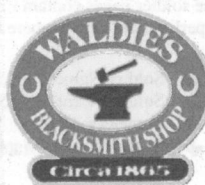
Alfred died of wounds that he received during "Canada's Hundred Days" while fighting near Cambrai on October 1, 1918. Note that Privates [Denyes](#) and [Crowe](#) were also with the 102nd at this time. His records report injuries from a high explosive shell and/or a gun shot would to the left arm and jaw. He received extensive medical and dental treatment for his injuries and was eventually discharged as medically unfit in August 1920 while serving in the CEF Depot. He had cardiac problems and partial loss of use of his left arm.

In early October 1918 the 102nd was on loan to the 3rd Division from the 4th Division in the [Battle of Bourlon Wood](#). Details of this action are reported in the [September 1918 Wary Diary](#). Private Evans was probably one of the casualties reported at [Bantingny](#).

Private Evans is not currently on the CWGC as he died after the cut-off date. As such he is not currently on the Maple Leaf Legacy Project or the Commonwealth War Graves. In order to ensure that he is not forgotten, we have used the grave site of Private Evans as our submission to the Commonwealth War Graves Commission. Click on image of Milton Evergreen in the left panel to enlarge.



Milton Historical Society



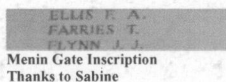
Thomas Farries

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Farries, Thomas
Private 4th Battalion [11146](#)
April 23, 1915
[Menin Gate Memorial](#)
[20th Halton Rifles](#)
[Maple Leaf Legacy Project](#)



Menin Gate Memorial
Commonwealth War Graves



Menin Gate Inscription
Thanks to Sabine



Virtual War Memorial
Book of Remembrance

Private Farries has no known grave and is remembered on the Menin Gate Memorial in Ypres Belgium
(Panel 18 - 24 - 26 - 30.)

Private Farries is not on the cenotaph at Victoria Park, nor at Haltonville. He is however remembered in the "Virtual War Memorial" held at the Parliament Buildings in Ottawa.

Other Links:

- ➔ [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information](#)
- ➔ [4th Infantry Battalion](#)
- ➔ [Library and Archives Canada War Diary for April 1915](#)
- ➔ [Nicholson Map 1 and Chapter III for Battle of Ypres](#)

There are many texts that report on the Battle of Ypres and the First Gas Attack. The newest of these is Nathan Greenfield's text "[Baptism of Fire: The 2nd Battle of Ypres and the Forging of Canada, April 1915](#)"

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Private Farries was 36 years 8 months old when he had his medical examination at Valcartier on August 29, 1914. He had served in the British Militia and was probably eager to return to serve for "*King & Empire*". He was probably a local labourer in Milton, as his pay records show he served with the 20th Halton Rifles guarding the armouries.

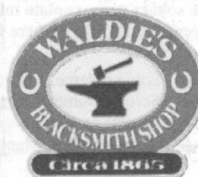
Private Farries had a "thin" service file, showing only that he was sentenced to 14 days [Field Punishment #1](#) for drunkenness on February 26, 1915 in England and then another 25 days in France for a 2nd offence on April 13, 1915. He is formally reported having been killed on April 23, 1915, a mere 10 days later.

Farries served in "E" Company of the 4th Infantry Battalion (1st Brigade, 1st Division). As history will always show, April 22, 1915 was a terrible day in even modern warfare, as it was the first use of poisonous gas at the 2nd Battle of Ypres. The 4th Battalion was in Vlamertinghe, east of Ypres when the attack took place. Early in the morning of the 23rd the 4th Battalion was ordered to move east of the Yser Canal to attack northward with the French Army on the east side of the Ypres-Pilckem Road. The enemy had already broken through after the gas attack and was digging in at Mauser Ridge. The 4th moved into the shallow valley at 5:25 am, assuming they had French support, where they were met by heavy rifle, machine gun and artillery fire just east of Tuco Farm ([Nicholson Sketch 7](#)).

The War Diary reports the action for [April 23, 1915](#) and [continuing](#). The Commanding Officer and Adjutant were killed in action in the reported 487 casualties (killed, wounded and missing). Private Farries was one of the 487 men in that report.



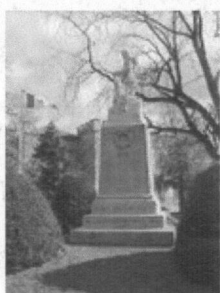
Milton Historical Society



Charles Henry Fay

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Fay, Charles Henry
 Quartermaster Sergeant Canadian
 Engineers 3446
 September 3, 1918
Aubigny Communal Cemetery
Extension, Pas de Calais, France
 Parents of Hornby (Milton)
 Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Victoria Park Cenotaph
 R. Laughton

Sergeant
 Fay is
 buried in
 Aubigny
 Communal
 Cemetery,
 Pas de
 Calais,
 France (15
 km NW of
 Arras)

Plot IV.
 Row E.
 Grave 57



Aubigny Communal Cemetery
 Commonwealth War
 Graves



Maple Leaf Legacy
 Project

Other Links:

- ➔ [CEFSG Matrix Unit](#)
- ➔ [Information - Engineers](#)
- ➔ [Library and Archives Canada - War Diary](#)
- ➔ [Nicholson Chapter XIV and Map 12](#)

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Company Quartermaster Sergeant Fay was the son of Henry and Eva Fay of (Hornby) Milton and the older brother of Richard Fay, killed the previous day.

Fay attested to the Canadian Engineers Training Depot as a Private in December 1915. He was promoted to Lance Corporal in January 1917 and C.Q.M.S. on May 24, 1918.

C.Q.M.S. Fay was killed in action while serving with the 11th Battalion (formerly Field Company) Canadian Engineers on September 3, 1918. He was proceeding on leave to England when he was killed by a bomb dropped by an enemy airplane. He was 35 years old at the time, killed during what is known as "Canada's Hundred Days".

At the time of his death the 11th Engineers were participating in the capture of the Scarpe Valley and Canal du Nord and were checking captured territory for water wells and horse watering facilities (WDI). The Canadians had crossed the Drocourt - Quéant Line and overrun 7,000 yards, now moving in force to Canal du Nord. Village after village was being liberated.

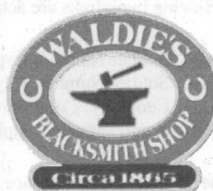
Quarter Master Sergeant Fay is just one of thousands of unfortunate deaths that occurred during the Great War.

Readers are encouraged to view the detailed records of Charles Fay, as provided in the book version, as that includes photographs and letters of interest. An on-line version containing copies of the original documents is provided here:

[Charles Henry Fay 3446](#)



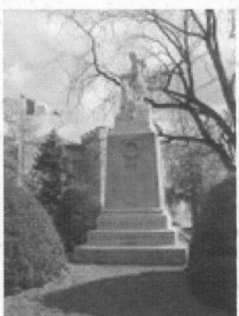
Milton Historical Society



Richard Fay

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Fay, Richard
 Private 47th Battalion 654329
 September 2, 1918
 Vis-en-Artois Cemetery, Harcourt,
 Pas de Calais, France
 Hornby ON near Milton ON
 Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Victoria Park Cenotaph
 R. Laughton



Commonwealth War
 Graves



Maple Leaf Legacy
 Project

Other Links:

- ➔ [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information - 47th Battalion](#)
- ➔ [Library and Archives Canada - 47th Battalion](#)
- ➔ [Nicholson Chapter XIV and Map 12](#)

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Private Richard Fay was killed the day before his older brother of Charles Fay, during the Battle of Arras in "Canada's Hundred Days". He was the son of Henry and Eva Fay of (Hornby) Milton. Both Fay brothers were awarded Good Conduct Medals in France.

He originally attested to the 161st (Huron) Battalion on January 24, 1916 and was transferred on March 8, 1918 to the 47th Battalion

At the time of his death, Private Fay was with the 47th Battalion (4th Division, 10th Infantry Brigade) and was advancing on the Drocourt-Quéant Line just west of Dury (see center of Map 12). The 47th led the 10th Brigade assault on Dury, the scene of vicious fighting (Nicholson pgs 437, 438) requiring extensive wire cutting. Private Fay was killed by enemy shell fire during the advance.

The battle area, where both Fay brothers perished can be viewed in [Google Earth](#) for more details.

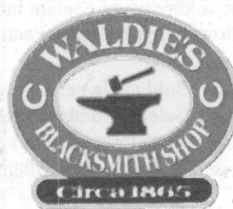


Click image to see the D-Q Line

The soldier pages contain information that is available from a number of resources. The



Milton Historical Society



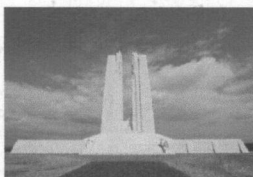
Orville Osbourne Fletcher

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Fletcher, Orville Osbourne
 Private 38th Battalion 410093
 April 21, 1915
Vimy Memorial, France
 Born in Campbellville (Milton) 1892



Haltonville Cenotaph
 R. Laughton



CWGC Vimy Memorial

Private Orville Fletcher is memorialized on the Vimy Memorial in France and the Haltonville Cenotaph in Milton, Ontario.

Other Links:

- ➔ [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information](#)
- ➔ [Library and Archives Canada](#)
- ➔ [38th Infantry Battalion History](#)
- ➔ [Nicholson for November 1916](#)

For a detailed review of the 4th Division on the Somme in November 1916, and the action that led to the death of Private Fletcher, please refer to Nicholson Chapter VI (pages 188-198). Map 5 shows the general area and Sketch 36 shows the details of November 18, 1916.

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

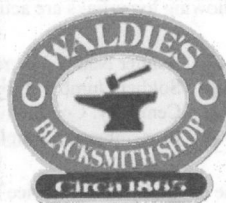
Private Fletcher's Attestation Papers show he was borne in Campbellville (now Milton Ontario) in March 1892. His Military Will shows his benefactors as his brother George W. S. Fletcher and sister Mrs. Thos. Richardson, of Campbellville.

Orville attested directly to the 38th Infantry Battalion (12th Infantry Brigade, 4th Canadian Division). This unit was somewhat unique, as prior to serving in France and Flanders, it did Garrison Duty in Bermuda, relieving the Royal Canadian Regiment. Private Fletcher would have arrived in Bermuda in August 1915 aboard the Caledonia. After service in Bermuda the 38th Battalion moved to England, arriving in Plymouth on June 9, 1916 aboard the Grampian. The unit arrived in France on August 14, 1916.

Private Fletcher's service record shows he was KIA on November 18, 1916 at which time the war diary lists a large number of casualties in the taking of Desire Trench, in the Battle of Ancre Heights. The 38th was in the vicinity of Pozières on the Albert to Bapaume Road (The Somme Area). A report on the determined action of this date is also contained in the war diary of the 12th Infantry Brigade.



Milton Historical Society



Joseph John Fryer

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Fryer, Joseph John
Private 1st Battalion 3130005
September 27, 1918
Ontario Cemetery, Sains-Les-Marquion
Halton County - Acton & Rockwood
Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Haltonville Cenotaph
R. Laughton

Private Fryer is commemorated on the Haltonville Cenotaph.



Ontario Cemetery
Sains-Les-Marquion
Commonwealth War Graves

Private Fryer is buried in Ontario Cemetery, Sains-Les-Marquion, France.

Grave II A 19



Maple Leaf Legacy Project

His grave site has been photographed by the team at the *Maple Leaf Legacy Project*, operating out of Ypres, Belgium.

Other Links:

- ➔ [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information](#)
- ➔ [Library and Archives Canada](#)
- ➔ [1st Battalion War Diaries 1918](#)
- ➔ [Nicholson - Hindenburg to Cambrai](#)

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Joseph John Fryer is reported to be from Acton, Ontario and the son of Thomas Fryer of Rockwood, Ontario and born in Ottawa. The MLP site lists him as born at Bell's Corners and a resident of Eden Mills.

Private Fryer did not volunteer to serve in the CEF, rather he was drafted to the 1st Depot Battalion under the 1917 Military Service Act on October 22, 1917. He was in-and-out of the Western Ontario Regimental Depot (WORD) and the 2nd Canadian Convalescent Depot. Medical records show an operation for swollen glands in his neck.

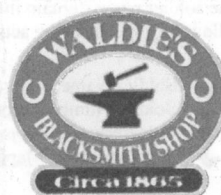
Private Fryer was taken-on-strength to the 4th Reserve Battalion in England. His active service was with the 1st Infantry Battalion, arriving in France on August 31, 1918. He was killed in action of September 27, 1918 during Canada's "100 Days", in the final months of the war.

September 27 to October 11, 1918 is well known for the action at Canal du Nord and the capture of Cambrai. The war diary of September 27th shows the 1st Battalion on the Cambrai Road. Nicholson Map 13 shows the unit at the Green Line north of Bourlon. Of the 132 casualties, 20 died that day on the Arras-Cambrai Road.

The soldier pages contain information that is available from a number of resources. The



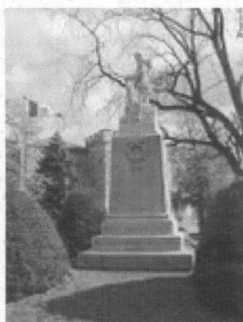
Milton Historical Society



Charles Edward Gowing

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Gowing, Charles Edward
 Private 15th Battalion 47862
 August 21, 1915
 Trois Arbres Cemetery, Steenwerck,
 Nord, France
 20th Regiment Halton Rifles
 Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Victoria Park Cenotaph
 R. Laughton



Trois Arbres Cemetery
 Commonwealth War
 Graves



Maple Leaf Legacy
 Project

Private Gowing is remembered on the Victoria Park Cenotaph in Milton ON.

It appears that Private Gowing was buried at Neve Eglise Road and then relocated to Trois Arbres Cemetery.

III. J. 8.

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Private Gowing reports his next of kin as his son, under the care of the Children's Aid Society in Acton (Halton), Ontario. He had served with the 20th Regiment Halton Rifles, but was discharged as medically unfit in January 1915 (perhaps "bad feet", as noted in medical records).

He attested at age 34 to the 37th Infantry Battalion on May 26, 1915, at Camp Niagara. Prior to having a service number assigned he was transferred to the 17th Battalion on June 20, 1915. The 17th was subsequently broken up in England to provide for reserves.

The service records indicated that Private Gowing was taken on strength to the 15th Battalion (1st Division, 3rd Infantry Brigade) in France on July 16, 1915. At Festubert, France he received serious gun shot wounds to the head on August 21, 1915, was admitted to the #3 Canadian Field Ambulance, where he died. Two casualties were reported that day in the war diary by sniping, suggesting that Private Gowing stuck his head a little too high above the parapet. Otherwise, the enemy on the front were reported as "quiet".

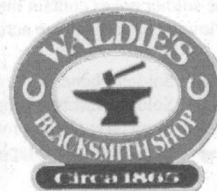
The allies were deadlocked on the western front during the summer of 1915 and Nicholson reports "a strange tranquility persisted". Sniping was an issue.

Other Links:

- ➔ [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information](#)
- ➔ [Library and Archives Canada 15th Battalion](#)
- ➔ [Nicholson Chapter IV - see Map 2](#)



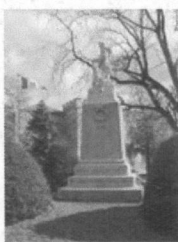
Milton Historical Society



William Graham

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Graham, William
 Private 21st Battalion 142530
 April 9, 1917
 Nine Elms Military Cemetery, Thelus,
 Pas de Calais, France
 20th Regiment Halton Rifles
 Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Victoria Park Cenotaph
 R, Laughton



Commonwealth War
 Graves



Maple Leaf Legacy
 Project

Private Graham is remembered on both the Victoria Park and the Haltonville Cenotaphs in Milton. At Haltonville he is listed as Grahame and still with the 76th Battalion.

Private Graham is buried in the Nine Elms Military Cemetery in Thelus, near the site of Vimy Ridge.

IV. C. 8.

Other Links:

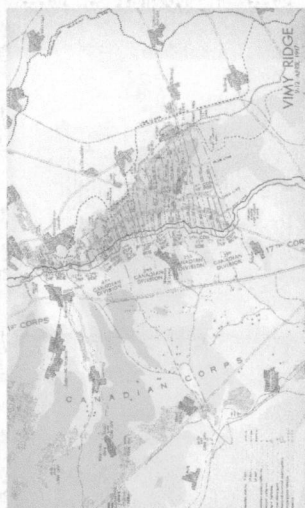
- ➔ [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information - 21st Bn](#)
- ➔ [Library and Archives Canada War Diary](#)
- ➔ [Nicholson Chapter VI and Chapter VIII and Map 7.](#)

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Private William Graham was the brother of Andrew Graham of Milton West, Ontario. He was born in Scotland. He attested to the 76th Battalion on November 15, 1915 in Milton just after signing up with the 20th Halton Rifles. He was transferred to the 21st Battalion (2nd Division, 4th Infantry Brigade) on July 7, 1916. The 21st was an active unit in France.

William suffered a flesh gunshot wound to his right forearm on September 15, 1916 while fighting at the Somme. At that time he was involved, with other Milton lads, in the action at the Sugar Factory near Courcellette, France. Many did not survive that action at Sunken Road, as noted in other reports of Milton soldiers. He was treated in England and after passing through the 6th Reserve Battalion and the 2nd Entrenching Battalion, he returned to service with the 21st on March 13, 1917.

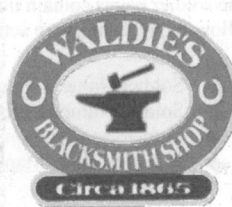
Private Graham was subsequently killed in the assault on Vimy Ridge on April 9, 1917



Vimy Ridge April 9, 1917
 Nicholson Map 7



Milton Historical Society



Arthur Hadley

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Hadley, Arthur
 Private, 1st Battalion 6805
 June 2, 1915
 Boulogne Eastern Cemetery
 Born in Moffat, Ontario
 Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Haltonville Cenotaph
 R. Laughton



Boulogne Eastern Cemetery
 Commonwealth War Graves



Maple Leaf Legacy Project

Private
 Arthur
 Hadley is
 buried in
 Boulogne
 Eastern
 Cemetery,
 a chief
 port and
 hospital
 area.

Grave
 VIII A.
 64

Other Links:

- ➔ [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information](#)
- ➔ [Library and Archives Canada](#)
- ➔ [Nicholson Festubert & Givenchy](#)

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Private Arthur Hadley lists his mother as his next-of-kin from Moffat, Halton County, Ontario. He enlisted as an "Original" in the 1st Infantry Battalion on September 15, 1914, leaving for England on October 3, 1914.

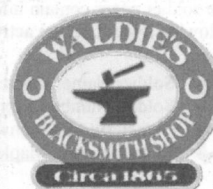
He probably survived the Battles and Gas Attacks of Ypres, but on April 2, 1915 he was admitted to the No. 1 Canadian Field Ambulance with Influenza, but was soon discharged. On May 26, 1915 he was admitted to the No. 13 Stationary Hospital, Boulogne with serious head and right leg wounds. Medical reports state the wounds "*were dirty*" and were showing "gas bubbles" (probably gas gangrene). He died of these wounds on June 2, 1915, most likely due to the infection.

The war diary of May 25, 1915 shows the 1st Battalion heavily involved in the Battle of Festubert and Givenchy (see Nicholson Map 2), in support of the British Offensive south of Ypres, north of Lens. The war diary entries for the days prior to and after the location sketch are shown here for May 24th and here for May 26th. They had just moved out of the old British Trenches to occupy the old German Trenches.

There are no reports to indicate exactly how Private Hadley was injured, however the nature of the injuries would suggest an artillery shell as the likely cause.



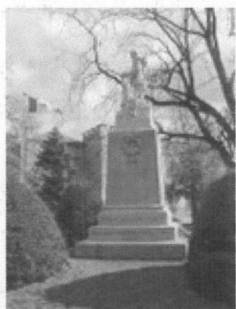
Milton Historical Society



James Hamilton

TAILS:

4th Battalion 142280
 September 19, 1916
 Bolougne Eastern Cemetery, Pas de Calais, France
 Son of Sarah Hamilton, wife of Mary Hamilton of Milton Heights
 Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Victoria Park Cenotaph
 R. Laughton



Bolougne Eastern Cemetery
 Commonwealth War Graves



Maple Leaf Legacy Project

Other Links:

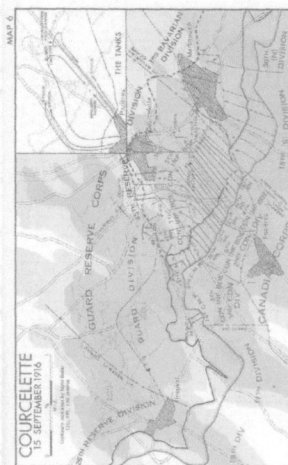
- [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information](#)
- [Library and Archives Canada & War Diary](#)
- [Nicholson Chapter VI and Map 5 and Map 6](#)

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Private Hamilton was married to Mary Hamilton and was the son of Sarah Hamilton, both of Milton Heights, (Nassagaweya) Ontario.

Private Hamilton attested to the 76th Battalion on September 15, 1915 and was transferred to the 24th Battalion (2nd Division, 5th Infantry Brigade) on June 28, 1916. He received shrapnel wounds to his face, leg and knee on September 18, 1916 and died of the wounds the following day at the No. 13 Stationary Hospital at the Port of Bolougne.

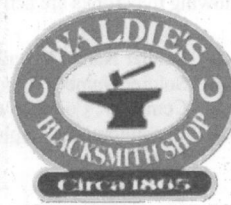
The [September 15, 1916 War Diary](#) provides a typed page of the activity at the Sugar Factory at "Munster Alley", as the 4th and 6th Brigade mounted the attack against the Village of Courcellette. The men of the 24th Battalion were carrying bombs, ammunition and stretchers for the attack. The 24th Battalion lost 330 of the 1,267 men killed during an intense period of counter attacks on the night of September 15, 1916 ([diary page](#)).



Courcellette in September 1915
 Nicholson Map 6



Milton Historical Society



Edward Charles Hamman

SOLDIER DETAILS:

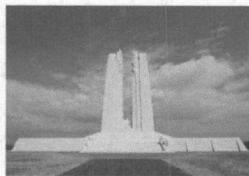
Hamman, Edward Charles
Private, 5th Infantry Battalion 13749
May 24, 1915
Vimy Memorial
Family from Campbellville (Milton)
ON
Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Haltonville Cenotaph
R. Laughton



Book of Remembrance
Parliament Buildings Ottawa



Vimy Memorial
Commonwealth War Graves

Private Hamman is memorialized on the Haltonville Cenotaph and the Vimy Memorial. His name is given in the Book of Remembrance.

The Milton Soldiers on the Vimy Memorial are recorded on Google Earth.

Other Links:

- ➔ CEFSG Matrix Unit Information
- ➔ Library and Archives Canada
- ➔ Nicholson Festubert

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Private Edward Hamman was born and raised in Campbellville (now Milton) Ontario in 1886. His attestation papers and number 13749 show that he attested to the 5th Canadian Infantry Battalion (1st Division, 2nd Brigade). His records show that he enlisted within weeks of the start of the war (*16th Light Horse - 5th Canadian Mounted Rifles*) in August 1914. On or about September 1914, this became the 5th Infantry Battalion. He was hospitalized overseas with appendicitis in April 1915 and was killed in action a month later on May 24, 1915.

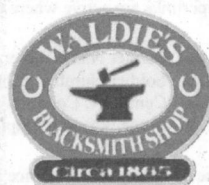
In May 1915 the CEF was involved in the Battle of Festubert, only a few short weeks after near devastation at the 2nd Battle of Ypres. The war diary for May 24, 1915 shows that 4 Officers, 11 NCOs and 30 Other Ranks were killed that day (Bethune, Festubert) - south of Ypres, north of the Artois Plateau (Arras). A further 8 Officers, 30 NCOs and 174 men were wounded.

Appendix A to the September war diary details the horrors of that attack. The reference to the attack at K5 by the 5th Battalion is detailed on page 102 of Nicholson, Chapter IV. Little was gained for the losses experienced.

The soldier pages contain information that is available from a number of resources. The



Milton Historical Society



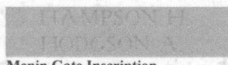
Harry Hampson

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Hampson, Harry
 Private 54th Battalion 126452
 March 13, 1917
Menin Gate Memorial
 Unknown Link to Milton ON
 Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Menin Gate Memorial
 Commonwealth War Graves



Menin Gate Inscription
 Thanks to Sabine



Virtual War Memorial
 Ottawa, Ontario Canada

Private Harry Hampson is one of thousands of Canadian Soldiers that has no known grave. He is memorialized at the Menin Gate Memorial (Panel 18 - 24 - 26 - 30).

Private Hampson is not noted on the Haltonville or Victoria Park Cenotaph but his is reported on the Virtual War Memorial, Parliament Buildings, Ottawa Ontario.

Other Links:

- ➔ [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information 54th Infantry Battalion](#)
- ➔ [Library and Archives Canada War Diary of September 1916](#)
- ➔ [Nicholson Matrix Chapter VI](#) (see page 188 in particular)

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Private Hampson originally attested to the 71st Battalion on September 13, 1915. He was a 30 year old Butcher from Eden Mills (Guelph Milton Border). He was transferred to the 54th Battalion on May 28, 1916 (11th Infantry Brigade, 4th Division).

He arrived in England aboard the Olympic in April 1916. The unit was subsequently broken up and absorbed by the 51st Battalion, which itself was broken up to feed reserve units. His records show that he was then taken-on-strength to the 54th Battalion on May 2, 1916.

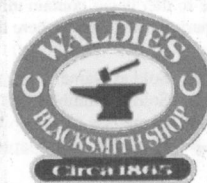
Private Hampson was reported missing and later reported to have been killed in action on September 17th, 1916. During the period from July to November 1916, the 1st, 2nd and 3rd Divisions of the Canadian Expeditionary Force were fighting for it's life in the "*Battle of the Somme*", a battle initiated to relieve pressure on the French Army fighting at Verdun. Meanwhile, the newly formed 4th Canadian Division (of which the 54th Battalion was part) arrived on the line on August 25, 1916. The 4th Division remained in the Ypres Salient, as part of the international "*Frank's Force*" to provide a diversion to the fighting in the south at Flers-Courcelette. The 54th Battalion was one of 6 Canadian units that carried out 7 raids on the night of September 16th-17th. when Private Hampson met his fate.

The War Diary of the 16th & 17th at Micmac Camp tells of the raid on Crater No. 2. By the end of the raid 4 Lieutenants and 21 other ranks were missing and 1 Lieutenant and 7 others were reported killed in action. Searches for the missing continued on the 16th and 17th without success. Private Hampson was one of the 21 who were lost and never found.

The soldier pages contain information that is available from a number of resources. The following



Milton Historical Society



David Edward Harrison

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Harrison, David Edward
Private 10th Battalion [466781](#)
November 26, 1917
[Sucerie Albain-St. Nazaire Cemetery](#)
Parents from Campbellville ON
[Maple Leaf Legacy Project](#)



Haltonville Cenotaph
R. Laughton

Private Harrison is commemorated on the Haltonville Cenotaph in Milton ON.



Sucerie Albain- St. Nazaire
Commonwealth War Graves

Private Harrison is buried in the Sucerie, Albain-St. Nazaire Cemetery in France approximately 13 km north of Arras.



Maple Leaf Legacy Project

Grave II B.10

Other Links:

- ➔ [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information](#)
- ➔ [Library and Archives Canada War Diary of November 1917](#)
- ➔ [10th Canadian Infantry Battalion Summary Document](#)

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Private Harrison, who appears to go by the first name "Edward" is shown on his Attestation Papers to have been born in Hamilton Ontario with parents residing in Campbellville Ontario. The CWGC records (*thus VAC and MLP*) suggest he was from Nassagaweya, parents in Rockwood Ontario. He lists 3 years prior experience with the [11th Field Battery](#) (Volunteer Militia) from Guelph Ontario. He was 34 years old when he attested in July 1915 in Calgary, Alberta.

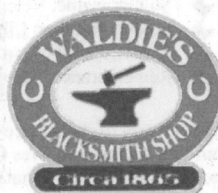
Private Harrison attested to the 1st Draft of the [63rd Infantry Battalion](#), which was absorbed by the 9th Reserve Battalion, as confirmed by his number [466781](#) and his transport record. He served in France with the [10th Infantry Battalion](#) (2nd Brigade, 1st Division), which had been reinforced by the [9th Reserve Battalion](#).

Private Harrison was first wounded in action at Vimy Ridge on April 9, 1917. After he was discharged he passed through the 17th Infantry Battalion long enough to have it on his pay records, prior to returning to the 10th Infantry Battalion.

Private Hampson was killed in action on November 26, 1917. The War Diary of November 1917 details the 10th Battalion in active fighting in the 3rd Battle of Ypres (Passchendaele), where apparently Harrison survived. Unit orders of [November 11, 1917](#) note the 10th Battalion was "moving out" of Ypres to the Lens area (*see Appendix 26 November 1917*) to relieve the 4th Battalion in the front line. The war diary of [November 27, 1917](#) does not report on any attacks by the 10th Battalion but does record significant artillery fire from the enemy, perhaps ending the life of Private Edward Harrison.



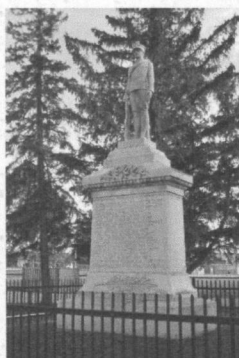
Milton Historical Society



Septimus Harrison

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Septimus Harrison
Private 4th Battalion 11092
June 16, 1915
Vimy Memorial
Resided in Moffat ON (Guelph-Milton)
Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Aberfoyle Cenotaph
Photo M. Pirie



Aberfoyle Cenotaph Names
Photo M. Pirie

Private Harrison is listed on the Aberfoyle Cenotaph. He is shown as a "Lance Corporal".

As with many of the Milton Soldiers, Private Harrison has no known grave. He is remembered on the Vimy Memorial at Pas-de-Calais France.

Other Links:

- [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information](#)
- [4th Infantry Battalion](#)
- [Library and Archives Canada War Diary for June 1915](#)
- [Nicholson Chapter 4 and Map 2](#)

For detailed information on the 4th Infantry Battalion, please refer to their unit history: [W. L. Gibson. Records of the Fourth Canadian Infantry Battalion in the Great War, 1914-1918 \(Toronto, 1924\).](#)

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Private Septimus Harrison is not listed on the Milton Cenotaphs but he clearly was a "Milton Soldier", his wife Mary resided in Milton and he served with the 20th Halton Rifles guarding the armouries. Newspaper reports of his death refer to him as one of two Milton boys (Harrison and Williams) who were killed on June 16, 1915 in an artillery bombardment. Three other Milton boys (Anderson, Paterson and Bradley - who wrote the letter) survived.

Private Harrison attested on September 22, 1916 at 36 years of age. He had previously served in the British Royal Artillery, where it is reported he was sentenced at Courts-Martial to prison, where he spent 9 of the 12 months.

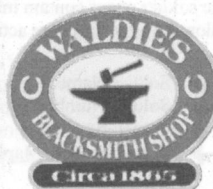
In June of 1915 the 1st Division of the Canadian Expeditionary Force was mid-way between Ypres and Arras in the area of Festubert and Givenchy ([Nicholson Sketch 15](#)). On June 15th the Canadian's were at Givenchy and the 4th Battalion (1st Division, 1st Brigade) was just north of La Basse Canal ([Nicholson Sketch 16](#)). Septimus was in "E" Company.

The unit War Diary reports there was a heavy bombardment by the enemy against the Canadians on [June 15, 1915](#), followed by relative quiet on the 16th. Perhaps Private Harrison was killed on the 15th, as that is when the giant mine was exploded at "Duck's Bill" and heavy bombardments followed by both sides. There are no particulars given in Private Harrison's service record and no casualty lists in the war diary.

The soldier pages contain information that is available from a number of resources. The following hyperlinks are active where the information is available:



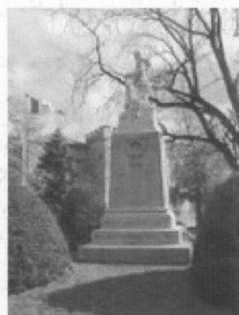
Milton Historical Society



Cedric Harrop

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Harrop, Cedric
 Bombardier, 3rd Brigade Canadian
 Field Artillery 348281
 October 28, 1917
Divisional Cemetery, Ypres, West
Vlaandern, Belgium
 Son of Sam Harrop of Milton.
 Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Victoria Park Cenotaph
 Photo by R. Laughton



Ypres Divisional Cemetery
 Commonwealth War Graves



Maple Leaf Legacy Project

Private Harrop is remembered on the Milton Victoria Park Cenotaph.

Private Harrop is buried in the Ypres Divisional Cemetery in Belgium.

Grave K. 14

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

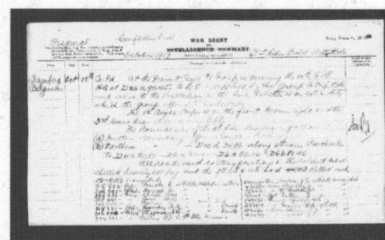
Private Harrop was the son of Edwin Harrop of Milton West, Ontario. Prior to attestation on November 1, 1915 he had served in the Royal Canadian Horse Artillery (RCHA). His regimental number places him in Military District #3, Royal Canadian Horse Artillery - Regimental Depot.

Serving as a "Gunner". He was killed in action in France while serving with the 11th Battery, 3rd Brigade of the Canadian Field Artillery on October 28, 1917.

As a member of the Field Artillery it is more difficult to track his service record, although we do know that at that time the Canadian's were in a fierce fire-fight in Passchendaele, Belgium historically known as the "*Slaughter in the Mud*".

In late October the 3rd CFA was at Frezenburg, Belgium. The main CFA records show that the Canadian's were attacking the Bellevue spur at this time and as Nicholson reports (page 320) the Canadians suffered 2,481 casualties, including 585 killed, 965 wounded and 8 taken prisoner. The 3rd CFA was attacking Passchendaele and reports show their location was shelled heavily all day.

The War Diary of the 3rd Canadian Field Artillery tells of the action on that frightful day. It is not common, but in this case Private Cedric Harrop is mentioned by name that day as one of the four (4) regulars killed in action.



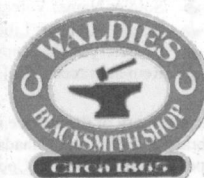
War Diary Extract Mentioning the Death of Private Cedric Harrop
 Click on image to enlarge.

Other Links:

- ➔ [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information](#)
- ➔ [Library and Archives Canada - War Diaries](#)
- ➔ [Nicholson Chapter X and Map 9](#)



Milton Historical Society



Harold Kenneth Hartley

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Hartley, Harold Kenneth
Private 8th Battalion 874758
April 29, 1917
Aubigny Communal Cemetery
Born Milton ON to Alex/Anne Hartley
Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Aubigny Communal
Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Private Hartley
Virtual War Memorial



Aubigny Communal
Commonwealth War Graves

Private Hartley's name does not appear on the Victoria Park or Haltonville Cenotaph but he was a Milton Soldier. He is remembered on the Virtual War Memorial and in the Book of Remembrance, Parliament Buildings, Ottawa.

He is buried in Aubigny Communal Cemetery, Pas de Calais France, in Grave II. G. 84.

Other Links:

- ➔ CEFSG Matrix Unit Information Library and Archives Canada
- ➔ [War Diary of April 1917](#)
- ➔ Nicholson Chapter IX and [Sketch 40](#)

The action of the 8th Infantry Battalion during the period of late April 1917 is one of those that is written of in great detail in the unit war diary, which you will find at these links: [Page 1](#); [Page 2](#); [Page 3](#); [Page 4](#); and [Page 5](#).

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Private Hartley was born in Milton Ontario on September 11, 1891. At the time he attested he was a married farmer (Hazel) in Bowsman River (Manitoba) however his parent still resided in Milton. He joined the 184th Battalion (Lisgar, Manitoba) on March 7, 1916.

Private Hartley was transferred to the 11th Reserve Battalion in England in November 1916 with subsequent assignment to the 8th Infantry Battalion (2nd Infantry Brigade, 1st Division). He was admitted to hospital with measles in December 1916 and released by the New Year. His service record indicates that he died of wounds received in action on April 29, 1917, at the No. 1 Casualty Clearing Station. No further details are given in his records.

In late April 1917 the 8th Infantry Battalion had come off the Battle of Vimy Ridge and was active in the 2nd Battle of the Scarpe and the Attack on the Arleux Loop. In particular, the 8th Battalion was involved at Arleux-En-Gohelle (Nicholson [Sketch 40](#)), reported as the only tangible success of the combined British and Canadian operation. Nicholson records that the 8th Battalion, attacking over a low rise into Arleux, was hit by considerable machine gun fire from the village and woods to the south. Private Hartley was one of the 1,000 or more casualties of this offensive. The Germans "backed off" and the Canadians now had a small salient established, 400 yards from the enemy's next line of defence.

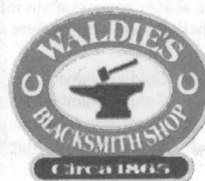
The War Diary provides the direction for the attack on the Arleux Loop by the 8th Battalion in [April 1917](#).

The war diary reports on the night of the 29th that there were 50 regular soldiers (not officers) killed, 200 wounded and 50 missing. Private Hartley was one of those men wounded that apparently died later in the No. 1 Casualty Clearing Station.

The soldier pages contain information that is available from a number of resources. The following hyperlinks are active where the information is available:



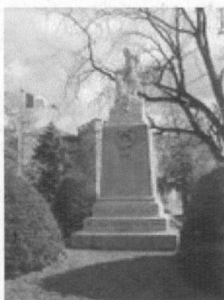
Milton Historical Society



William Pharo Harwood

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Harwood, William Pharo
Trooper Canadian Light Horse
227028
September 19, 1917
Aubigny Communal Cemetery
Extension, Pas de Calais, France
Son of June who remarried and
resided in Milton.
Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Victoria Park Cenotaph
R. Loughton



Aubigny Communal
Cemetery
Commonwealth War
Graves



Maple Leaf Legacy
Project

Other Links:

- ➔ [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information - CLH](#)
- ➔ [Library and Archives Canada - War Diary CLH](#)
- ➔ [Canadian Light Horse / Alberta Dragoons](#)

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Trooper Harwood was the son of June Fennell and stepson of George Fennell, "Commercial Hotel", Milton. He attested to the Depot Regiment of the Canadian Mounted Rifles on October 26, 1915. On February 22, 1917 he joined a "unit to be known as Canadian Light Horse" (see Matrix details).

Trooper Harwood was wounded by a gas artillery shell on September 5, 1917 and he died from the wounds on September 19, 1917.

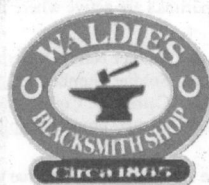
His medical records note he was "dangerously wounded" from shell gas wound but was improving on September 14, 1917 (30th Canadian Casualty Clearing Station - transferred to 42nd).

The war diary for the September 5, 1917 reports one soldier was evacuated from Divion (north-west of Arras), France due to wounds to the head. On September 6, 1917, 1 officer and 14 O.R.'s ("other ranks") were gassed and sent to hospital.

I suspect Harwood was the man wounded on the 5th as he was reported as "dangerously wounded" not just gassed. The Canadian Light Horse had been providing repairing and fortifying trenches and acting as stretcher bearers for the 1st Canadian Division.



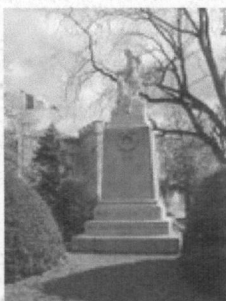
Milton Historical Society



George Hill

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Hill, George
Private 15th Battalion 46585
September 26, 1916
Vimy Memorial, Vimy, France
Husband of Naomi Hill of Milton
Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Victoria Park Cenotaph
R. Laughton

Private Hill is remembered on the memorial at Grace Anglican Church and the Victoria Park Cenotaph in Milton ON.



Book of Remembrance
Parliament Buildings Ottawa

Private Hill, like many soldiers of the Great War, has no known burial place. His name is instead subscribed on the Vimy Memorial in France.



Vimy Ridge Memorial
Commonwealth War Graves

Milton Soldiers on the Vimy Ridge Memorial ([Google Earth](#)).

Other Links:

- ➔ [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information - 15th Bn](#)
- ➔ [Library and Archives Canada - 15th Bn](#)
- ➔ [Library and Archives Canada- War Diary](#)
- ➔ [Nicholson Chapter VI, Map 6 and Sketch 29](#)

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

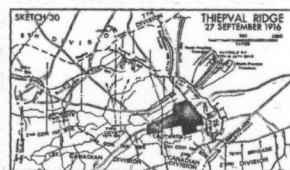
Private George Hill left his wife Naomi and 4 young children to attest to the 37th Infantry Battalion at Niagara Camp on May 26, 1915.

On June 20, 1916 Private Hill was assigned his regimental service number 46585 and assigned to the 17th Infantry Battalion. He was subsequently taken-on-strength by the active 15th Battalion (1st Division, 3rd Infantry Brigade) on September 6, 1915 in France.

Private Hill did a stint with the Railway Construction Battalion from July to September 1916, prior to being killed in action on September 26, 1916.

The war diary of September 26, 1916 reports the 15th in the trenches near Zollern Graben, at Thiepval Ridge, west of Courcellette, France. During this period there was an intense battle to take Regina Trench (Nicholson pages 176, 177). Casualties were high, but less for the 15th Battalion than the other battalions.

It would appear that it was a good coordinated attack with artillery and men. The records suggest that the 15th Battalion had an easier job moving up through the open spaces not covered by the German machine guns in Hessian and Kenora trenches. Sketch 30 from Nicholson shows the precise location of the 15th and the area when Private Hill met his fate. Since he is memorialized at Vimy, we must assume his body was never recovered.

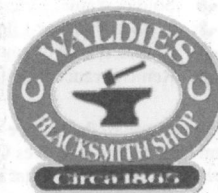


Nicholson Sketch 30
Thiepval Ridge

The soldier pages contain information that is available from a number of resources. The following



Milton Historical Society



Thomas Frederick Hilson

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Hilson, Thomas Frederick
Private 87th Battalion 3314330
September 30, 1918
Vimy Memorial
Born in Milton, Ontario Canada
[Maple Leaf Legacy Project](#)



Haltonville Cenotaph
R. Laughton

Private Hilson has no known grave and is remembered on the Vimy Memorial.



Vimy Memorial
Commonwealth War Graves

A record of the Milton men on the Vimy Memorial has been created on [Google Earth](#).

Other Links:

- ➔ [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information](#)
- ➔ [Library and Archives Canada 87th Battalion](#)
- ➔ [Nicholson Chapter XIV](#) (pg 451) and [Map 13](#)

The *Military Services Act* was introduced by Prime Minister Borden on June 11, 1917 for all British Subjects (there were no Canadian Citizens at that time) between the ages of 20 and 45. These men were drafted into Depot Battalions and then dispersed overseas to the Reserve Battalions and then on to the front line units. For more information on Conscription see [Nicholson Chapter XI](#).

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Thomas Frederick Hilson was the son of John and Margaret Hilson of Milton, Ontario. Unlike many of the men from Milton, Thomas did not enlist in the Canadian Expeditionary Force, rather he was drafted in January 1918 under the *Military Services Act*. He was 30 years old at the time.

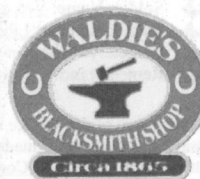
Private Hilson was assigned to the 2nd Depot Battalion, of the 2nd Central Ontario Regiment (not the 2nd Battalion). He arrived in England on May 4, 1918 where he was taken into the 8th Reserve Battalion but did not leave for France until August 19, 1918 where he was taken-on-strength to the 54th Infantry Battalion and then to the *Canadian Corps Reinforcement Camp*, which led to him being taken-on-strength by the 22nd Infantry Battalion on September 5, 1918. Less than a week later he was transferred to the 87th Infantry Battalion "Grenadier Guards" (4th Division, 11th Infantry Brigade) and within 2 weeks he was reported "Missing in Action" on September 30, 1918 and presumed dead.

During "Canada's Hundred Days" in the closing days of the war, the Canadian were moving quickly across France from Arras to Cambrai, then on to Amiens. On September 30, 1918 the Battle of Canal du Nord and Cambrai was intense. The [War Diary of September 30th](#) places the 87th Battalion at Boulton Wood, south of the Arras-Cambrai Road (see [Nicholson Map 13](#)). At the end of the day there were only 4 officers and 124 other ranks left in the battalion. Private Hilson perished that day with many of his friends.

The soldier pages contain information that is available from a number of resources. The following hyperlinks are active where the information is available:



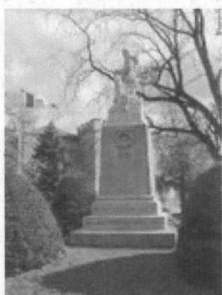
Milton Historical Society



John Jarvie

SOLDIER DETAILS:

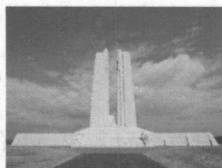
Jarvie, John
 Private 21st Battalion 142533
 September 15, 1916
 Vimy Memorial, Vimy, France
 Son of Mr. and Mrs. James Jarvie of
 Milton
 Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Victoria Park Cenotaph
 R. Laughton



Book of Remembrance
 Parliament Buildings Ottawa



Commonwealth War
 Graves

Other Links:

- ➔ [CEFSG Matrix Unit](#)
- ➔ [Information 21st Battalion](#)
- ➔ [Library and Archives Canada - 21st Battalion](#)
- ➔ [Nicholson Chapter VI and Map 6](#)

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Private John Jarvie was the son of Mr. and Mrs. James Jarvie of Milton, Ontario. He joined the 20th Halton Rifles militia regiment on October 13, 1915 and then was transferred to the 76th Infantry Battalion on November 19, 1915.

On arrival in France on June 28, 1916 he joined the Canadian Base Depot and on July 12, 1916 he was taken on strength with the 21st Battalion (2nd Division, 4th Infantry Brigade). He was reported missing from action "on or since" September 15, 1916, so there may be no exact date of death.

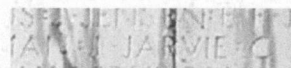
The 21st Battalion was involved in the heavy fighting near Courcelette, France during the Battle of the Somme. He was with other soldiers from Milton, such as [Dockray](#), [Eden](#) and [Graham](#). The summer and fall of 1916 were the "Battles of the Somme" as reported in [Nicholson Chapter VI](#). The action from September 15th to 20th was at Courcelette, moving towards the Sugar Factory (see [Map 6](#)) or better yet [Google Earth](#). This was the premier battle with Allied Tanks. The Germans were shocked!

The war diaries are explicit for the Courcelette battle, please see the details here: [1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#) (all officers casualties), and [5](#). From these battles "Sunken Road" became a name not to be forgotten in the Great War.

Private Jarvie is one of the many men of the 21st Battalion that has been studied by the 21st Battalion Research Group. You will find that information here:

[Private Jarvie, 21st Battalion](#)

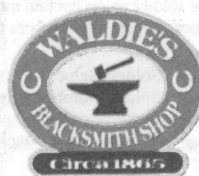
and as well an image of the inscription from the Vimy Monument, courtesy of Al Lloyd:



The soldier pages contain information that is available from a number of resources. The following hyperlinks are active where the information is available:



Milton Historical Society



Arthur Jordan

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Jordan, Arthur
Private 16th Coy CMGC 164292
October 29, 1917
[Menin Gate Memorial](#)
Had lived in Milton at some time
[Maple Leaf Legacy Project](#)



Menin Gate Memorial
Commonwealth War Graves



Menin Gate Inscription
Thanks to Sabine



Virtual War Memorial
Parliament Building Ottawa



Reported Killed and Buried
Zonnebeke Belgium

Other Links:

- ➔ [Library and Archives Canada War Diary 16th CMGC](#)
- ➔ [Nicholson Chapter X and Map 9 for Passchendaele](#)



Library and Archives Canada:
Personnel of the 16th Canadian Machine Gun Company
holding the line in shell holes during the Battle of
Passchendaele.

Private Jordan is not on the Victoria Park or Haltonville Cenotaph, although he and his wife resided for some time in Milton.

As with many Milton men, Private Jordan is memorialized on the Menin Gate Memorial (Panel 32).

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Private Jordan initially attested to the 84th Infantry Battalion CEF, as shown by his regimental number. It is reported that he lived in Milton at some time, however he reported his wife Lizzie was living in Brantford when he attested on September 15, 1915.

The 84th was broken up and absorbed by the 51st Battalion, which provided Garrison Duty in the UK. Arthur's records show he passed through the 75th on his way to the Canadian Casualty Assembly Centre (CCAC - medical) then 1st Depot Battalion, prior to reversing his path back through the 84th to the 75th, at which time he shipped off to France late November/December 1916. On January 2, 1917 he was taken-on-strength to the 16th Canadian Machine Gun Company of the 4th Canadian Division.

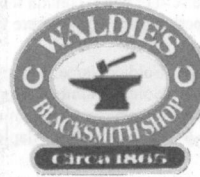
Private Jordan was reported KIA on October 29, 1917 at which time the CEF was fighting the 3rd Battle of Ypres (Passchendaele - *Slaughter in the Mud*). Private Jordan is one of few Privates ever recorded killed in action and buried in the unit war diary ([see notice here](#)).

We must presume that the burial ground was later destroyed in the battle and his body was never recovered. The grave of Lt. Leo Gauvreau, who was killed that day and buried with Private Jordan, was later moved to *Dochy Farm New British Cemetery*.

The war diary of October 29th refers to the death. The unit was providing "indirect machine gun fire" to fend off German attacks on the Canadian infantry at this time. The picture from Library and Archives Canada ([click on image to enlarge](#)) tells the story of the life and times of the 16th Machine Gun Company far better than any words!



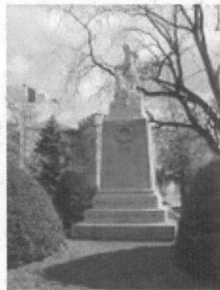
Milton Historical Society



William Kenneth Atkinson Kerns

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Kerns, William Kenneth Atkinson
Private 102nd Battalion 663592
March 9, 1919
Bodelwyddan (St. Margaret)
Churchyard, Flintshire, United
Kingdom
Enlisted at Milton with 164th Battalion,
born in Burlington
Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Victoria Park Cenotaph
R. Laughton



Bodelwyddan Churchyard
Commonwealth War
Graves



Virtual War Memorial

Private Kern
is
remembered
on the Milton
Cenotaph as
W. K.
Kerns.

Private Kerns
is buried in
England, at
the
Bodelwyddan
Churchyard,
as he died
after surgery
in the UK.
There over
80 Canadians
there, many
of whom died
of Influenza
during
repatriation.

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Private Kerns was born in Burlington,
Ontario, south of Milton and was son
to Edward Bruce Atkinson and Sarah
Kerns of Zimmerman, Ontario. He
attested to the 164th Infantry Battalion
on March 23, 1916. From there he
passed through the 2nd Reserve
Battalion prior to his service posting
with the 102nd Battalion (4th
Division, 11th Infantry Brigade) on
February 28, 1918.

On October 4, 1918 Private Kerns was
sent "dangerously ill" to the 33rd
Casualty Clearing Station with
appendicitis. The unit had recently
returned from front line duty at
Bourlon Wood at the Battle of Canal
du Nord and Cambrai. See Nicholson
Map 13. The unit had been on loan to
the 3rd Division (Nicholson pg 449).

He was subsequently sent to the No. 8
Stationary Hospital Wimereux and
then admitted to hospital in
Manchester, England. October 26,
1918 where he received surgery. He
was discharged "fit for duty" to the 8th
Reserve Battalion in Witley on
January 31, 1919.

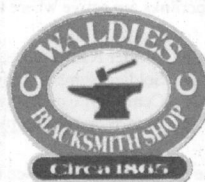
Private Kerns was admitted to Kinmel
Park Military Hospital with severe
abdominal pains at 4 pm March 7,
1919. He subsequently died at the No.
9 General Hospital Kinmel Surgical
Hospital at 8 am March 9, 1919 after
surgery to relieve and intestinal
obstruction. His service record is very
detailed on this event.

Other Links:

- ➔ [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information](#)
- 102nd Bn
- ➔ [Library and Archives Canada -](#)
102nd Bn
- ➔ [102 Battalion War Diary October](#)
4, 1918
- ➔ [Nicholson Chapter 14 and Map](#)
13



Milton Historical Society



Lachlan James Kingsbury

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Kingsbury, Lachlan James
 Private 164th Battalion 663268
 September 13, 1916
 Ebenezer United Church Cemetery
 Campbellville, Ontario Canada
 Parents from Campbellville (Milton)
 Maple Leaf Legacy Project (error)



Haltonville Cenotaph
R. Laughton



Ebenezer Cemetery
(now at CWGC site)
R. Laughton



Private Kingsbury
R. Laughton

Private Kingsbury is unique in that he is the only Milton Soldier buried in the Ebenezer United Church Cemetery (7th stone from Guelph Line, 1st row by south fence)..

His grave, as shown in the photo of the cemetery, is now the official photograph of the CWGC site of the cemetery.

The CWGC has been notified about the state of the stone and action will be taken.

Other Links:

- ➔ [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information](#)
- ➔ [Library and Archives Canada 164th War Diary](#)

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Private Kingsbury was a true Milton lad, born and farmer raised in the Township of Nassagaweya, on a rural route of Campbellville, now incorporated into the Town of Milton. He attested on January 24, 1916 to the 116th Battalion of this area (Halton-Dufferin). His parents were from Campbellville.

His official records indicate that he died on September 13, 1916 at Camp Borden, Ontario when he jumped from a train. Private Kingsbury is one of many hundred Canadian soldiers that died before they ever made it to Europe to fight in the Great War, whether from sickness, accidents or "friendly fire". Many soldiers made it from Canada, but were similarly killed while training in England.

Private Kingsbury is unique to our list as he is the only Milton Soldier buried in the Ebenezer United Church Cemetery. His grave stone is now shown on the international Commonwealth War Graves Commission site as the photograph for this cemetery. CWGC staff are aware of the deteriorating condition of his stone and have it scheduled for repair or replacement.

John Meek wrote of the 164th as a typical Canadian Battalion:

"During the months of December 1915 and January to April, 1916, recruiting was brisk, and at the end of April, the Battalion had a strength of about 800 all ranks. From that time on it was increasingly difficult to secure men, consequently the 164th Battalion never reached full strength."

"Until June 1916, the Battalion was divided into several detachments stationed throughout the two counties. On June 5, 1916, the Battalion was mobilized at Orangeville Fair Grounds, remaining there under canvas until July 6, when they were moved by train to Camp Borden. The Battalion remained at Camp Borden until October 16, 1916, and on this day they began their long trek to the city of Hamilton, Ontario for further winter training."

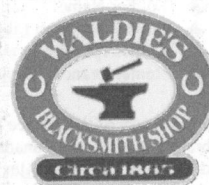
164TH

164TH X

The soldier pages contain information that is available from a number of resources. The following



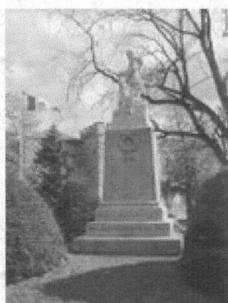
Milton Historical Society



Stanley Lancaster

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Lancaster, Stanley
Private, PPCLI 663102
September 28, 1918
Cantimpre Canadian Cemetery, Saily, Nord, France
Next of Kin (wife) at Milton
Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Victoria Park Cenotaph
R. Laughton

Private Lancaster is remembered on the Victoria Park Cenotaph in Milton ON.



Cantimpre Canadian Cemetery, France
Commonwealth War Graves

Private Lancaster is buried in Cantimpre Canadian Cemetery in Northern France.

F. 17.



Maple Leaf Legacy Project

Other Links:

- ➔ [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information PPCLI](#)
- ➔ [PPCLI War Diary Sept 27 - Oct 1 1918](#)
- ➔ [Nicholson Chapter XIV and Map 13](#)

The soldier pages contain information that is available from a number of resources. The following hyperlinks are active where the information is available:

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

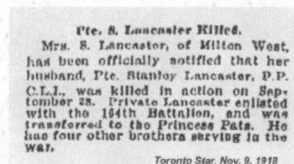
Private Lancaster was the husband of Mary Jane Lancaster of Milton, Ontario. As did many other Milton men, he attested to the 164th Battalion on January 18, 1916.

He did not arrive in England until May 22, 1917. Oddly he transferred into the 2nd Reserve Battalion and then back out to the 164th in April/May 1917.

After being transferred Private Lancaster was taken on strength by the PPCLI (Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry) on March 23, 1918 (3rd Division, 7th Infantry Brigade). "This is reported in the Part II Daily Orders of the PPCLI of April 4, 1918, as part of a draft of 70 soldiers from the 164th Battalion. The War Diary of the 164th Battalion also notes the draft of 70 men leaving for the PPCLI on March 28, 1918." (Michael Thierens).

His service records then show he went to the CCRC (Canadian Corps Reinforcement Camp) on April 2, 1918 and rejoined the PPCLI in early April 1918 (reported April 18, 1918). On September 28, 1918 he was reported missing from action during "Canada's Hundred Days". The PPCLI had crossed the Canal du Nord and were west of Cambrai near where he is buried at Saily.

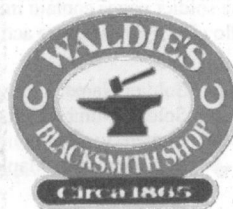
The Virtual War Memorial reports by way of a news clipping that he was 1 of 5 boys from the family that served in the Great War.



Toronto Star November 9, 1918
Virtual War Memorial



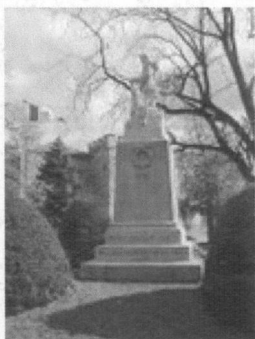
Milton Historical Society



William Garvie Lees

SOLDIER DETAILS:

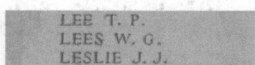
Lees, William Garvy
Private 4th Battalion 11160
April 23, 1915
Menin Gate Memorial, Ypres,
Belgium
Next of Kin at Milton.
Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Victoria Park Cenotaph
R. Laughton



Commonwealth War
Graves



Menin Gate Inscription
Thanks to Sabine

Private Lees
is
remembered
on the
Victoria
Park
Cenotaph,
Milton ON.

Private Lees
body was
not
recovered.
His name,
like many
other at that
time, is
engraved on
the Menin
Gate
Memorial in
Ypres
(Ipres)
Belgium.

Milton
Soldiers on
the Menin
Gate
Memorial
([Google](#)
[Earth](#)).

Other Links:

- ➔ [CEFSG Matrix Unit](#)
[Information - 4th Bn](#)
- ➔ [Library and Archives Canada -](#)
[War Diary](#)
- ➔ [Nicholson Chapter III and Map](#)
[1](#)

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

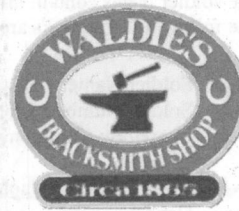
Private William Lees was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Alexander Lees of Milton West, Ontario. His service records show he attested to the 4th Battalion (1st Division, 1st Infantry Brigade) on September 22, 1914. Certainly one of the very early Milton lads to sign up! He was reported wounded between April 22nd and April 30th, 1915 and missing and presumably dead on April 23, 1915.

April 1915 was in the middle of the initial Battle of Ypres. Thursday April 22, 1915 was the first gas attack in the Battle of Gravenstafel Ridge. At 7 am that morning the 4th Battalion received orders to stand-by as Ypres (Valmertinghe area) was being heavily shelled. The 1st Brigade came up from reserve at 8:15 pm on April 22, 1916. At 5 pm that day the Germans had released the chlorine gas. The next day the 4th Battalion crossed the Yser Canal and lost 487 officers and men, presumably one of them being Private Lees.

Sketch 6 of Nicholson clearly shows the 1st and 4th Battalions moving to the west of Geddes Detachment heading for Turco Farm. A tough day for all for sure!



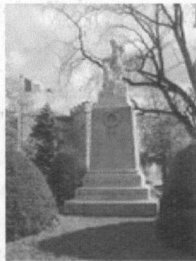
Milton Historical Society



William Maddocks

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Maddocks, William
 Corporal Canadian Field Artillery
 302221
 January 18, 1920
Evergreen Cemetery, Milton Canada
 Husband of Annie Maddocks of
 Milton
Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Victoria Park Cenotaph
 R. Laughton

Private
 Maddocks
 is
 remembered
 on the
 Victoria
 Park
 Cenotaph,
 Milton ON.



Milton Evergreen Cemetery
 Commonwealth War Graves
 Photo from R. Laughton

William
 James
 Maddocks
 is buried in
 Milton
 Evergreen
 Cemetery
 along with
 other
 Milton
 Soldiers.



Sent to Maple Leaf Legacy

Blk-050
 Lot-1 7 1".

Milton
 Soldiers
 Locations
 ([Google](#)
[Earth](#)).

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Corporal Maddocks was
 born in Wolverhampton
 England on March 7, 1880.
 He was the husband of
 Annie Maddocks of
 Milton.

Maddocks attested to the
 CEF in September 1915 as
 a blacksmith with the 40th
 Battery of the CFA. He
 was seriously injured by
 repeated kicks from a mule,
 to the abdomen and lower
 back in December 1915.
 His back was broken (5th
 lumbar subluxation).

William Maddocks took
 horses from England to
 France for the CFA H.Q.
 but did not see action in the
 trenches. Cpl. Maddocks
 was discharged May 24,
 1919 as "medically unfit"
 at which time he returned
 to Milton in a plaster cast.
 He died in January 1920
 from inflammation of the
 brain and spinal cord
 (meningitis).

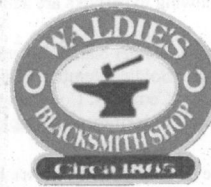
There are extensive
 medical reports in the
 service file of Private
 Maddocks.

Other Links:

- [CEFSG Matrix Unit](#)
[Information](#)
- [Library and Archives Canada](#)



Milton Historical Society



Bertie Cecil Mander

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Mander, Bertie Cecil
Lance Corporal, 4th Battalion 11164
August 19, 1917
Lapugnoy Military Cemetery,
France
20th Halton Rifles
Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Book of Remembrance
Parliament Building, Ottawa



Lapugnoy Military Cemetery
Commonwealth War Graves



Maple Leaf Legacy Project

Lance Corporal Mander is buried in the Lapugnoy Military Cemetery in France, Grave V. C. 14.

Although he was a Milton lad, he is not listed on either of the Milton Cenotaphs. It was reported that he was one of the first to sign up with Bastedo out of the 20th Halton Rifles.

Other Links:

- ➔ [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information](#)
- ➔ [4th Infantry Battalion](#)
- ➔ [Library and Archives Canada War Diary August 1917](#)
- ➔ [Nicholson Chapter 9 and Map 8 for The Capture of Hill 70](#)

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Lance Corporal "Bert" Mander #11164 attested to "C" Coy of the 4th Canadian Infantry Battalion on September 22, 1914, so very early in the war. Local records show he was one of the first to enlist under Lieutenant Bastedo. As with many of the other Milton lads, he served with the 20th Halton Rifles guarding the armouries. He arrived in France in February 1915. Lance Corporal Mander appears to have been a magnet for the enemy, as he was wounded on a number of occasions.

Mander was first wounded on April 4, 1915 with a gun shot wound to the head, but was released in 10 days (No. 6 General Hospital, Rouen). He overstayed his leave after being released, for which he received 6 days [Field Punishment #1](#) and was docked 6 days pay.

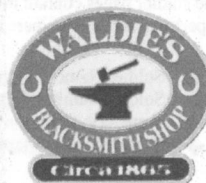
His next wounds were treated at the No. 25 General Hospital in late September 1916 for a gun shot wound and fracture to the arm and a shrapnel wound to the face and left hand. A month later he received shrapnel wounds to his hands and face and some sort of wound to his "back side". Unfortunately L/Cpl. Mander's next visit to No. 18 Casualty Clearing Station was far more complex - gun shot, burns to the face, fractured leg and gas wounds received in action, resulted in his death the following day, August 19, 1917.

In August 1917 the 4th Battalion was active in the Capture of Hill 70, north of Lens. The 4th Battalion was subjected to a three strong German attacks on [August 17th/18th](#). There were 449 Canadians killed in the battle (7 by gas) with 1,378 wounded by fire and 487 non-fatally wounded by gas. Lance Corporal Mander fought a brave battle but was one of the seven killed by the gas.

The soldier pages contain information that is available from a number of resources. The



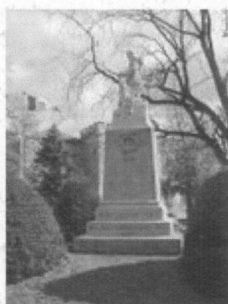
Milton Historical Society



Frank Manley

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Manley, Frank
 Sapper No. 2 Field Company,
 Canadian Engineers 163877
 November 16, 1916
Villers Station Cemetery, Villers-Au-Bois, Pas de Calais, France
 Linked to Lily Galbraith of Milton
 Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Victoria Park Cenotaph
 R. Laughton



Villers Station Cemetery
 Commonwealth War Graves



Maple Leaf Legacy Project

Frank Manley is remembered on the Victoria Park Cenotaph in Milton ON.

Sapper Frank Manley is buried in the Villers Station Cemetery about 11 km northwest of Arras. His funeral is reported in the war diary of November 17, 1916.

III. B. 6.

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

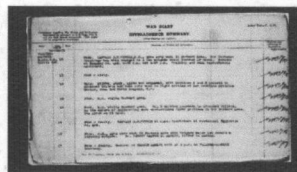
Sapper Frank Manley was a Nova Scotia boy who had served in the 12th Regiment of the Militia. He attested to the 84th Infantry Battalion, was transferred to the 36th Reserve Battalion in England but as a carpenter he was transferred to the 1st Canadian Division Engineers.

His service records show his "friend in Milton" to be Miss Lily Galbraith or RR#4 Milton, the recipient of his pay, estate and medals. He gave no other information as to relatives. Perhaps Frank and Lily were engaged?

Sapper Manley was hospitalized for acute tonsillitis in June and July 1916, Scabies in September 1916 and was reported killed in action on November 16, 1916. No details are provided in his service record.

The war diary appendix of November 16, 1916 reports the unit was repairing trenches for the front line troops. The major action at that time was on the Somme and the Battle of Ancre Heights (Nicholson Sketch 36), as they crossed Regina Trench heading for Desire Trench.

On November 16, 1916 Sapper Manly is reported killed in the daily war diary at Villers-au-Bois and his burial is reported for the 17th.



War Diary 2 Coy Engineers
 November 16-17, 1916

Other Links:

- ➔ [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information - Engineers](#)
- ➔ [Library and Archives Canada - 2 Coy Engineers](#)
- ➔ [War Diary November 1916 - 2 Coy Engineers](#)

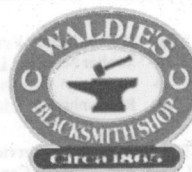


Open Wed. 10am-Noon
or by appointment

Milton Historical Society

16 James Street, Milton Ontario
Canada L9T 2P4

[Google Map & Directions](#)
905-875-4156



Mid-March to December
Wed. & Sat. 10am-Noon

Joscelyn March

SOLDIER DETAILS:

March, Joscelyn

Private 20th Battalion 57893

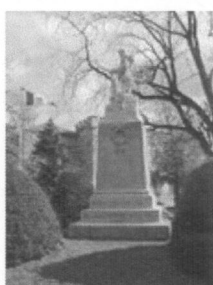
October 10, 1918

Naves Communal Cemetery Extension,

Nord, France

Unknown link to Milton

Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Victoria Park Cenotaph
R. Laughton



Naves Communal
Cemetery Extension
Commonwealth War
Graves



Photo courtesy Peter
Bennett of the Great War
Forum

Private
March is
remembered
on the
Victoria Park
Cenotaph in
Milton ON.

Private
March is
buried in
Naves
Communal
Cemetery
Extension in
France

V. A. 20.

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Private March had served in the Naval Reserve in Newfoundland. His pay sheet shows that in November 1914 he was **serving with the 20th Regiment** (Halton Rifles) guarding armouries.

Private March attested to "D" Company of the 20th Infantry Battalion (2nd Division, 4th Infantry Brigade) on November 9, 1916. While in France he took the Pigeon Training Course (used for messengers). In 1917 he had temporary assignments to the Canadian Corps Reinforcement Camp (CCRC). It appears to be related to "dental issues", but no details are available. Private March returned to the 20th Battalion on March 19, 1918.

Private March was killed in action on October 10, 1918 during "Canada's 100 Days". During September and October 1918 the Canadian's were crossing the Canal du Nord, heading through Cambrai, in the first highly mobile action of the Great War.

On October 10, 1918 the 20th Battalion was at Escaudoeuvres and attacked the enemy at Naves, as reported in the daily war diary. "D" Coy of the 20th, March's company, was north of the railway as reported. Casualties were initially reported as light, 2 killed and 10 wounded (March may have been one of those reported killed), however over the 10th and into the 11th the casualty count grew. The battalion orders are reported here for October 10, 1918.

This was one of the first battles to see the combined action of the infantry, the quick moving cavalry, the intense fire power of the Canadian Motor Machine Gun Corps and the tanks. Truly a day in history.

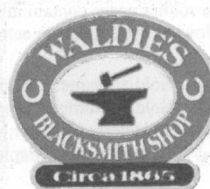
Other Links:

- ➔ [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information - 20th Bn](#)
- ➔ [Library and Archives Canada - War Diary](#)
- ➔ [Nicholson Chapter 14 and Map 13](#)

The soldier pages contain information that is available from a number of resources. The following



Milton Historical Society



Mark Calvin McIntyre

SOLDIER DETAILS:

McIntyre, Mark Calvin
 Driver 5th Brigade
 Canadian Field Artillery 324009
Crucifix Corner Cemetery France
 Parents from Moffat (Milton) Ontario
Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Haltonville Cenotaph
R. Laughton



Crucifix Corner Cemetery
Commonwealth War Graves



Maple Leaf Legacy Project

Driver McIntyre is buried in Crucifix Corner Cemetery at Grave I. B. 6.

He is remembered on the Haltonville Memorial in Milton ON.

Grave photo courtesy of Steve Douglas at the Maple Leaf Legacy Project.

Other Links:

- ➔ [LAC Unit Information](#)
- ➔ [Library and Archives Canada](#)
- ➔ [5th Brigade CFA August 1918](#)
- ➔ [1918 Order of Battle "ORBAT"](#)
- ➔ [Nicholson Chapter XIII](#)
- ➔ ["Amiens August 1918" and Map 11.](#)

For details on the opening battle of "Canada's Hundred Days" please see Chapters IV, V and VI of Livesay's text by that name:

Livesay, J. F. B. 1919. Canada's Hundred Days: With the Canadian Corps from Amiens to Mons, Aug. 8 - Nov. 11, 1918. Thomas Allen, Toronto. (Available on the Internet as an [Archive Download](#))

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Driver Mark McIntyre was a "Northern Boy" born in Calvin, Ontario but at the time of attestation on May 3, 1916 he was a resident farmer living with his parents in Milton (Moffat - 15th Sideroad - bordering Guelph).

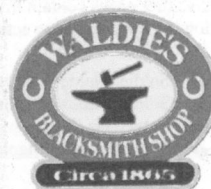
McIntyre signed up with the 55th Battery, which became part of the 13th Brigade, Canadian Field Artillery. He arrived in England in September 1916. After some juggling between units as the CEF was reorganizing (14th & 16th Brigades), he was transferred to the 81st Battery 15th Brigade in March 1917 and moved overseas to France as a reinforcement. Shortly after arriving in France he suffered from pleurisy, spending almost a month in hospital. He was released to the *Artillery Regimental Depot* in England in May 1917 then transferred to the 2nd Divisional Ammunition Column, back in France, then back to the 5th Brigade CFA in the 2nd Canadian Division in September 1917. There he was awarded a "Good Conduct Badge" and apparently served his time in the artillery for 11 months.

While serving with the 5th Brigade, Driver McIntyre was killed in action on August 8, 1918, the opening day of battle recorded in history as "Canada's Hundred Days". The [August War Diary](#) shows action between Amiens-Roye road at that time. The 5th Brigade was a "mobile support" as detailed in the diary of [August 8, 1918](#).

McIntyre fell to shelling from the German artillery as [noted here](#) when the 18th and 20th Batteries suffered "fairly heavy casualties". Mark McIntyre was one of the 5 "Other Ranks" killed in action on that day. An "18 Pounder" artillery piece was also lost that day, so it is possible that McIntyre and the 4 others lost were on that gun when it was hit.



Milton Historical Society



Robert Michael McTague

SOLDIER DETAILS:

McTague, Robert Michael
Private 2nd Battalion 675620
August 5, 1918
Crouy British Cemetery, France
Family from Milton, Sisters in Milton
Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Book of Remembrance
 Parliament Buildings, Ottawa



Crouy British Cemetery
 Commonwealth War Graves

Private McTague is not listed on either of the Milton Cenotaphs but he is memorialized in the Book of Remembrance in the Parliament Buildings, Ottawa.

He is buried in the Crouy British Cemetery in the Somme area of France, Grave VI. A. 23.

Other Links:

- [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information 2nd Infantry Battalion](#)
- [Library and Archives Canada War Diary August 1918](#)
- [Nicholson Chapter 13 and Map 11 for Battle of Amiens in August 1918](#)

Canada's Hundred Days represents the final period of the Great War when the stalemate of the Western Front was replaced with open and mobile warfare. The Canadians moved from Amiens, through Cambrai and on to Mons in the period of August 8, 1918 to November 11, 1918. Great detail is provided in the on-line [Reference Text](#) by Livesay 1920.

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Private McTague is noted as the son of James and Mary Jane McTague, of Drumbo, a community to the east of Milton, Ontario. His family was from Milton and his three sisters were still living in Milton during the war.

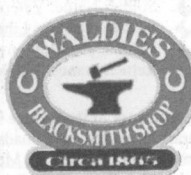
Michael attested to the 168th Battalion (Woodstock) on February 23, 1916, then transferred to the 39th Battalion on December 5, 1916. As noted in his Will, Private McTague was taken on strength by the 6th Canadian Reserve Battalion on January 4, 1917 when the 168th was broken up for reserves. On April 17, 1917 he received his final placement in the 2nd Infantry Battalion (1st Brigade, 1st Division), subsequent to the Battle of Vimy Ridge.

Private McTague was wounded on July 27, 1917 but was back in action with the 2nd Infantry Battalion by August 23, 1917. In January 1918 he was granted leave to England and when he returned he spent some time with the 1st, 2nd and 3rd Canadian Field Ambulance, prior to being admitted to the convalescent hospital at Etaples in February 1918 with wounds to his legs, chest and buttocks. He rejoined the 2nd Battalion on May 3, 1918.

The records indicate that Private McTague died of wounds on August 9, 1918 at the 47th Casualty Clearing Station from gun shot wounds to the chest and legs received on August 8, 1918 during "*Canada's Hundred Days*". On August 8, 1918 the 2nd Battalion was at Boves Woods from where they attacked Beaufort on August 9, 1918. It was here that the 2nd Battalion met "stiff fighting" and Private McTague was wounded. Details are provided in the [War Diary Narrative](#).



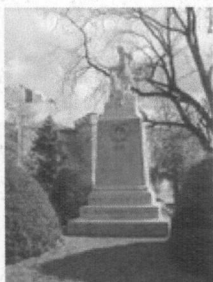
Milton Historical Society



Roland Alec Merrett

SOLDIER DETAILS:

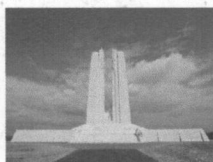
Merrett, Roland Alec (DCM)
 Sergeant 43rd Battalion 737046
 August 16, 1918
 Vimy Memorial, Vimy, France
 Son of Joseph and Sarah Merrett, Oak Street,
 Milton
 Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Victoria Park Cenotaph
 R. Laughton

Sergeant Merrett is remembered on the Victoria Park Cenotaph, Milton ON as "Merritt". Legal records pertaining to his name refer to "Merrett", including the signature on his will.

Sergeant Merrett's name is inscribed, along with other Milton men, on the Vimy Memorial. He was lost in the Battle of Amiens and his body not recovered.



Vimy Memorial
 Commonwealth War
 Graves

Milton Soldiers at Vimy
 (Google Earth)

Other Links:

- ➔ [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information 113th & 43rd](#)
- ➔ [Library and Archives Canada - 43rd War Diary](#)
- ➔ [Nicholson Chapter XIII and Map 11](#)

737046 Sgt. R. A. Merritt, 43rd Bn., Can. Infy.

During the attack at Domart on 8th August, 1918, he was in charge of a platoon. A thick fog set in, and because of this the Tanks which were advancing with us mistook our men for the enemy, and fired upon them. He displayed the greatest coolness and courage under these trying conditions, and led forward his platoon in attack on Dodo Wood. During the advance he had to change direction twice, and but for his clever leadership and gallantry under machine gun fire from the enemy and fire from our Tanks the position might have been serious. He also put a machine gun, which was holding up the advance, out of action.

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Sergeant Merrett was the son of Joseph and Laura Merrett of Milton, Ontario. In some locations the name is also spelled "Merritt".

Roland Merrett was living in Alberta at the time, he attested to the 113th Infantry Battalion ([Lethbridge Highlanders](#)) on May 12, 1916. He was transferred to the 17th Reserve Battalion in England on October 8, 1916 and taken on strength to the 43rd Battalion (3rd Division, 9th Infantry Brigade) on October 24, 1916. He was promoted from Private to Corporal on January 1, 1918 and to Sergeant on May 14, 1918. He was unfortunately killed in action during Canada's final hundred days, prior to taking leave to gain an officer's commission.

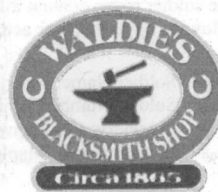
Sergeant Merrett was killed in action during the Battle of Amiens, on the afternoon of August 18, 1918. He was posthumously awarded the *Distinguished Conduct Medal* for gallantry and distinguished service in the field on August 8, 1918 (*London Gazette* #31128).

The 43rd Battalion played an active roll in the "Canadian Independent Force". A narrative of the action of the 43rd Battalion is contained in the War Diary [Appendix B](#) (continued [here](#) and [here](#)) in the area of Bois-en-Equerre and the Village of Damery. They were acting in support of a strong French offensive. Heavy shelling and machine gun fire was met as they advanced on Fresnoy. On that day the 43rd Cameron Highlanders casualties were 9 officers and 159 other ranks, including 1 officer and 14 ORs killed in action, as well as 31 missing, one of which was Sergeant Merrett.

The soldier pages contain information that is available from a number of resources. The following hyperlinks are active where the information is available:



Milton Historical Society



James Milne

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Milne, James
 Private 73rd Battalion 126440
 November 12, 1916
 Vimy Memorial
 Parents of Moffat (Halton) Ontario
 Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Haltonville Cenotaph
 R. Laughton



Vimy Memorial
 Commonwealth War Graves

James Milne is remembered on the Halton Cenotaph and the Vimy Memorial.

Many other Halton Soldiers share a place with James on the Vimy Memorial.

Other Links:

- ➔ [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information, 73rd to 85th](#)
- ➔ [Library and Archives Canada, War Diary of November 1916](#)
- ➔ [Nicholson Chapter VI and Map 5 for Battles of the Somme](#)

The 73rd Battalion was replaced in the 4th Division by the 85th Battalion in February 1917.

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

James Milne was an American by birth (Saginaw, Michigan) but at the time of his attestation on September 9, 1915 his parents Alexander and Christina were residing in the border area of Milton and Guelph (Moffat), in the County of Halton.

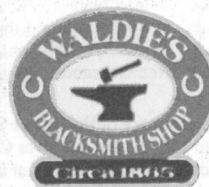
He listed prior military experience with the 30th Regiment "Wellington Rifles" from Guelph. From his service number and records we know that he attested to the 71st Infantry Battalion "D" Coy, which did not serve as an active field unit. The 71st was absorbed by the 54th Battalion. James went to the 51st Battalion on May 28, 1915. He was confirmed as a Lance Corporal on November 8, 1915 but reverted in rank to Private, at his own request, on June 14, 1916.

James Milne transferred to the 73rd Infantry Battalion (12th Infantry Brigade, 4th Division) on May 27, 1916 as a Lance Corporal. He personally requested his rank be reverted from Lance Corporal to Private. His pay records confirm that request was granted.

From July to November 1916 the CEF was heavily involved in the Battles of the Somme, and in particular the Battle of Ancre Heights to take Regina and Desire Trenches. The War Diary of November 11, 1916 shows the 73rd in the front of Regina Trench. A strong counter attack was expected and there was heavy shelling of the support trenches. Heavy casualties were reported for that period. It is unknown where exactly or how Private James Milne perished. As with so many, he is remembered on the ramparts of the Vimy Memorial.



Milton Historical Society



John Clarke Murray

SOLDIER DETAILS:

John Clarke Murray
 Private 15th Battalion 47905
 June 3, 1916
Menin Gate Memorial, Ypres Belgium
 Sister lived in Milton, Ontario.
 Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Book of Remembrance
 Parliament Buildings Ottawa



Menin Gate Memorial
 Commonwealth War Graves



Menin Gate Inscription
 Thanks to Sabine

Private Murray is not memorialized on either of the Milton Cenotaphs but he is remembered in the "Book of Remembrance" in Ottawa and on the Menin Gate Memorial in Ypres, Belgium (Panel 18 - 24 - 26 - 30)

Private Murray's case is unique in that a cable of August 23, 1916 reported him wounded and missing but he was not confirmed KIA until March 14, 1917.

Other Links:

- [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information 15th Infantry Battalion](#)
- [Library and Archives Canada 15th Battalion War Diary 1916](#)
- [Nicholson Chapter 5 and Map 4b for Battle of Mount Sorrel](#)

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

When Private Murray attested to the CEF on May 27, 1915 he noted that his sister Maude lived in Milton West, Ontario. He had 1 years experience with the 31st Regiment (Owen Sound). His regimental number suggests he signed up direct to the 17th Battalion, however records suggest he was attested, if only briefly, to the 37th Battalion. His medical and pay records clarify that he was transferred to the 17th Battalion on June 20, 1915 and then from the 17th Battalion to the 15th Battalion on July 16, 1915

Private Murray went to the 15th Battalion (1st Division, 3rd Infantry Brigade) in France on July 17, 1915. He was charged and served 14 days Field Punishment #1 in December 1915. In February 1916 he attended the Trench Mortar School, and served as Batman. He was reported wounded and missing on June 3, 1916, subsequently changed to killed in action on that date.

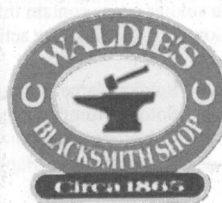
On June 3, 1916 the CEF was heavily involved in the Battle of Mount Sorrel, south of the Ypres Salient. The Germans had devastated the 4th Canadian Mounted Rifles on June 2nd and advanced well into Canadian territory. The 15th Battalion was now moving against the German Wurttemberg Divisions south of Observatory Ridge, when they were turned back, all units suffering heavy casualties.

The war diary reports the details of June 3, 1916 ([page 1](#); [page 2](#)) in what was described as "*the perfect HELL of artillery and machine gun fire*". Private Murray did not survive his day in hell, nor did many of the 15th Battalion.

The soldier pages contain information that is available from a number of resources. The following hyperlinks are active where the information is available:



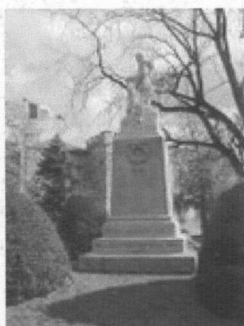
Milton Historical Society



Duncan Paterson

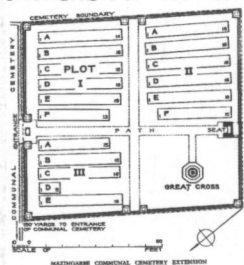
SOLDIER DETAILS:

Paterson, Duncan
 Corporal 4th Battalion 11157
 August 17, 1917
 Mazingarbe Communal Cemetery
 Extension, Pas de Calais, France
 Son of John Paterson of Milton
 Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Victoria Park Cenotaph
 R. Laughton

Site plan as no photograph



Commonwealth War Graves

Other Links:

- ➔ [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information - 4th Bn](#)
- ➔ [Library and Archives Canada - War Diary](#)
- ➔ [Nicholson Chapter IX and Map 8](#)

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Corporal Paterson attested at Valcartier Quebec on September 22, 1914 after guarding armouries in Milton as a member of the 20th Halton Rifles Regiment. He served in France with the 4th Infantry Battalion (1st Division, 1st Infantry Brigade).

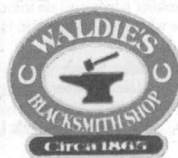
The newspaper reports Duncan Paterson as the youngest of five Paterson brothers from Milton, all of whom enlisted. Other newspaper reports indicate he was killed (by a large shell suffering no pain) during the shove on Lens, as his unit was on Hill 70. The report goes on to indicate the difficulty they had in extracting the body, however they did accomplish that feat and buried him in a small cemetery nearby. Duncan's brother John Paterson Jr. survived the war with the loss of a leg.

It appears that Corporal Paterson first received a slight gun shot wound to his leg in February 1916. He received a second severe gun shot wound in the right leg and thigh on October 1916 at Courcellette. He was hospitalized until the end of January 1917. He was finally mortally wounded on August 17, 1917, just a month after his promotion.

The War Diary of August 17, 1917 reports on the battle at the Chalk Quarry, with the Brigade holding off a major enemy assault. "Yellow Cross", a mustard gas was also sent over by the enemy. The 4th Battalion had moved in to relieve the 5th and 10th Battalion.



Milton Historical Society



Mary Paterson

real name is

Mary McLachlan Blaikley

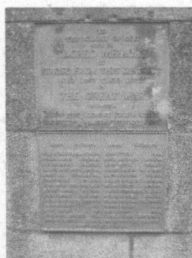
MEMBER DETAILS:

Blaikley, Mary McLachlan
 Queen Mary's Army Auxiliary Corps
 Imperial War Museum Summary: [BEF QMAAC](#)
 May 30, 1918
 Abbeville, France
 Daughter of Mary Paterson of Milton (nee Blaikley of Gartcosh Scotland)
Not daughter of Private John Paterson



Gartcosh Memorial
 Great War Forum

Mary Blaikley is properly remembered on the community memorial in Gartcosh, Scotland. Click to enlarge any of these images.



Gartcosh Memorial Plaque
 (Mary is bottom name)

These pictures may not be used or reproduced as per the restrictions posted on the web site. They are used here for public information only.



Commonwealth War Graves
 Abbeville Communal Cemetery Extension



Australian Archives of the QMAAC Funeral Procession of May 31, 1918.



Tending of the graves of the QMAAC killed on May 30, 1918.

Other Links:

- ➔ [UK National Archives, QMAAC Records](#)
- ➔ [Documents OnLine QMAAC](#)

MEMBER SUMMARY:

Mary Paterson (M Paterson) is the only female listed on the Milton Ontario Cenotaph. Her name was not added to the Cenotaph until 2004, unfortunately as we now know in error. There was no such person as Mary Paterson.

Mary Blaikley was serving with the Queen Mary's Army Auxiliary Corps of the British Expeditionary Force. Although a civilian unit, the women were at the front undertaking tasks that would free the men to move to the front lines. It is reported that 8 officials (civilian officers) and 75 members (civilian soldiers) were killed during the war.

A letter from her superior reports that Mary was killed by an aerial torpedo dropped from an enemy plane at 2 o'clock in the morning of May 30, 1918. She and her comrades were in an underground shelter.

The bombs were dropped on Camp 1 and eight (8) were killed immediately, one (1) later and seven (7) others were slightly wounded. The pictures shown are from the members of the Great War Forum who have assisted in recovering the information as it relates to the QMAAC.

In the process of searching for more information on Mary, a Great War Forum posting reported on the death of 9 women in a protection trench on May 29-30, 1918. Coincidence would have to say it was the same group. Eight (8) were reported killed and seven (7) wounded.

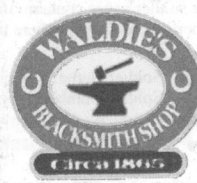
The women listed as being killed on that fateful day in May 1918 are as follows: (plus one who died of wounds)

- ➔ Blaikley
- ➔ Campbell
- ➔ Connor
- ➔ Grant
- ➔ Moores
- ➔ Thomasson
- ➔ Parker
- ➔ Caswell
- ➔ Watson (died later of wounds)

The first one on the list "Blaikley" is the Mary Blaikley that was incorrectly identified in Milton ON as Mary Paterson.



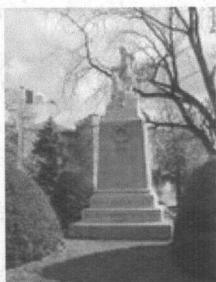
Milton Historical Society



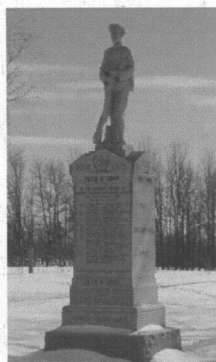
William John Pollock

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Pollock, William John
Private Princess Patricia's Canadian
Light Infantry 475994
June 4, 1916
Menin Gate Memorial, Ypres, Belgium
Parents from Milton West Ontario.
Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Victoria Park Cenotaph
R. Laughton



Haltonville Cenotaph
R. Laughton



Commonwealth War
Graves



Menin Gate Inscription
Thanks to Sabine

Other Links:

- ➔ [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information - PPCLI](#)
- ➔ [Library and Archives Canada - PPCLI Diary](#)
- ➔ [With the Patricia's in Flanders - pg. 238](#)
- ➔ [Nicholson Chapter 5 and Map 4a](#)

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Private Pollock was the son of Mrs. Hannah Cargill and late William Pollock, of Milton Heights, Ontario. He was a fireman who attested to the 3rd University Company of the CEF on July 29, 1915 in Regina, Saskatchewan.

Private Pollock's service records show that he arrived in France and was taken on by the Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry (3rd Division, 7th Infantry Brigade) November 24, 1915. He was reported "missing after action" June 2nd to 4th 1916. He had been previously wounded on January 28, 1916.

We know from Stephen Newman's authoritative text on the PPCLI that he was reported missing in action during the fighting in Sanctuary Wood. He had last been seen with A./Cpl. Green while retiring from the front under pressure on June 2, 1916 (page 238). Green's body was recovered, Pollock's was not. Heavy casualties are reported in the June 2nd War Diary (see also typed version).

Nicholson's text provides details on the Battles of Mount Sorrel on June 2, 1916 as the PPCLI moved through Sanctuary Wood.

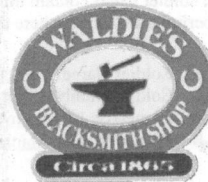
On that day, history reports: "*For four hours a veritable tornado of fire ravaged the Canadian positions from a half mile west of Mount Sorrel to the northern edge of Sanctuary Wood. The full fury fell upon the 8th Brigade and the right of the 7th Brigade*".

The Officer Commanding the 3rd Division (General Mercer) perished that day with Private Pollock. The action of the PPCLI on that day, to hold the line, with 400 casualties and 150 dead, also cost them their Commanding Officer Lt. Col. H. C. Buller.

Private Pollock was in good company that day.



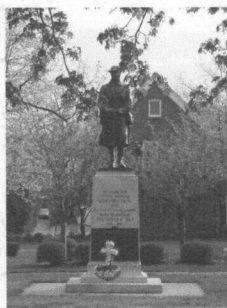
Milton Historical Society



Warrie Joseph Charles Potter

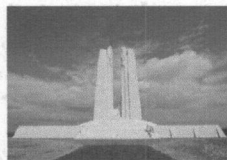
SOLDIER DETAILS:

Potter, Warrie Joseph Charles
 Private 19th Battalion 757873
 August 15, 1917
 Vimy Memorial, France
 Parents of Trafalgar Township,
 Ontario
 Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Burlington Cenotaph
 Marika Pirie

Private Potter was from Trafalgar Township but is remembered on the Burlington Ontario Cenotaph, not the Milton Cenotaphs.



Vimy Memorial
 Commonwealth War Graves

As with many local boys, he has no known grave but is memorialized instead on the Vimy Memorial, Pas-de-Calais, France.

Other Links:

- ➔ [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information 19th Infantry Battalion](#)
- ➔ [Library and Archives Canada War Diary August 1917](#) (see also 64 pages of details in Appendix 5)
- ➔ [Nicholson Chapter IX and Map 8](#) for the Battle of Hill 70 and Lens
- ➔ [Norm Christie's DVD: Lost Battlefields](#). The stories of Mount Sorrel and Hill 70.

The Battle of Hill 70 is not one of the battles that was covered in great detail in the history books, but it was one of the most intense and important Canadian battles of the Great War. It was the first battle of the new Canadian Corps Commander, Sir General Arthur Currie.

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

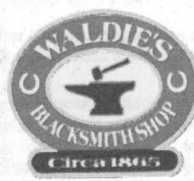
Private "Joseph" Potter was not truly a Milton lad but he is listed in the book "Milton Remembers". His father was from Trafalgar ON and he listed his residence as Appleby ON (or Bronte ON or Freeman ON). He was a "Stable Hand" at the time he attested in Hamilton ON in February 1916. His regimental number tells us he attested to the 120th Infantry Battalion (Hamilton), which was absorbed by the 2nd Reserve Battalion to provide for reinforcements to the Canadian Corps in the field. He left for England on August 14, 1916 and shortly after arrival he was transferred to the 19th Infantry Battalion at Bramshott on December 5, 1916. He was with the 19th Infantry Battalion (4th Infantry Brigade, 2nd Canadian Division) in the field in France by December 9, 1916.

Private Potter was killed in action on August 15, 1917, at a time when newly appointed Canadian Corps Commander Arthur Currie was mounting his first stand against the Germans at the Battle of Hill 70 near Lens, France. On August 14, 1917 the 19th Battalion was assigned as a "mopping up unit" during the attack. The details of the Battle of Hill 70 for Private Potter are described in the War Diary for August 15, 1917 ([page 1](#) and [page 2](#)). The enemy artillery was intense and the 19th was building new trenches from shell hole to shell hole. It was a horrific battle for all those involved, Canadian and German.

Many great Canadian soldiers lost their lives in the Battle of Hill 70, one of Canada's "[Lost Battlefields](#)". Private Potter was just one of the brave 9,198 casualties who destroyed the German plans for their offensive in Flanders that would soon follow.



Milton Historical Society



Allen Reading

SOLDIER DETAILS:

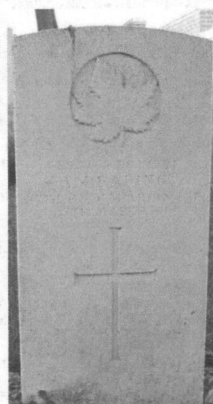
Reading, Allen
Private 87th Battalion 145504
March 27, 1918
Sucrerie Cemetery, France
Unknown Link to Milton
Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Haltonville Cenotaph
R. Laughton



Sucrerie Cemetery
Commonwealth War Graves



Maple Leaf Legacy Project

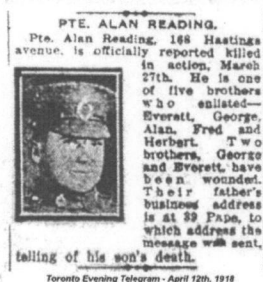
Private Reading is buried in the Sucrerie Cemetery, Ablain, St. Nazaire, France. His grave reference is III. D. 15.

This will be added to the Google Earth map for this cemetery.

Other Links:

- ➔ [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information](#)
- ➔ [87th Infantry Battalion](#)
- ➔ [Library and Archives Canada](#)
- ➔ [War Diary 87th Battalion](#)

The following newspaper clipping is on file at the Canadian Virtual War Memorial web site:



Toronto Evening Telegram - April 12th, 1918

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Private Reading is reported as being born in Warren, Ontario (Sudbury area) and having parents in Toronto Ontario. He reported he was a "Farm Labourer" so was perhaps working in Halton County. A check of the 1991 Canadian Census confirms that he was from the Toronto family. It also confirms that he was one of five (5) brothers that joined the Canadian Expeditionary Force (Everett, George, Allan/Allen, Fred and Herbert). There is no record of deaths of the other brothers. The census does report that Allen was born in October 1897 not January 1897 as shown on his attestation papers - so he may have been under age at the time.

He attested to the 77th Infantry Battalion in Ottawa in November 1915, which was broken up for reserves. He arrived in England on June 29, 1916 and was transferred to the 87th Battalion "Canadian Grenadier Guards" (11th Brigade, 4th Division) on July 4, 1916, yet the CENOTAPH clearly shows the **159th** Battalion.

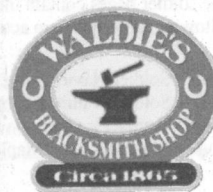
The CEF had come out of the fall and winter of 1917 after the great battles at Passchendaele. Although the winter of 1917-1918 did not see significant battles, the CEF did suffer 3,552 casualties of which 684 were fatal ([Nicholson, pg 339](#)).

The March 1918 war diary of the 87th Battalion shows that during this period and specifically on March 27, 1918 the unit was securing the trenches in the Lens Sector, north of Arras ([see map](#)). An enemy attack that was suspected on March 26th did not materialize and the unit was "standing down", other than for scouting operations to retrieve intelligence. Although not mentioned, one can presume that Private Reading was killed during one of these patrols. The following day the 87th moved out of the front line and down to Rocquincourt - albeit a day too late for Private Reading.

If anyone finds a link for Private Reading to the Milton area, please let me know.



Milton Historical Society



William George Roberts

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Roberts, William George
Private, 21st Battalion 663522
September 1, 1918
Mont Huon Cemetery, France
Resident of Campbellville, Ontario
[Maple Leaf Legacy Project](#)



Haltonville Cenotaph
R. Laughton



Mont Huon Cemetery
Commonwealth War Graves

Private Roberts is buried in Mont Huon Cemetery in Le Treport, France. His grave reference is VII. D. 9A.

Other Links:

- [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information](#)
- [21st Infantry Battalion](#)
- [Library and Archives Canada](#)
- [21st Battalion War Diary](#)
- [Nicholson Map 12 and Chapter 14 - Hindenburg to Cambrai](#)

The action involving the 21st Battalion on August 26, 1918 is very detailed in the war diary, as well as in the texts of Nicholson and Livesay. Readers are encouraged to refer to those texts for additional details of the battle that took the life of Private William George Roberts.

Private Roberts is one of the many men of the 21st Battalion that has been studied by the 21st Battalion Research Group. You will find that information here:

[Private Roberts, 21st Battalion](#)

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Private William George Roberts was living in Campbellville (Milton) at the time that he attested to the 164th Battalion on July 21, 1916. Many of the Milton lads, farmers like William, joined the 164th. His next-of-kin was actually his friend "John Ramsey of Campbellville.

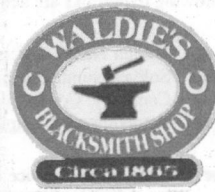
He arrived in England in April 1917 and was transferred to the 2nd Canadian Reserve Battalion. After short periods of time in the 119th and 125th Battalions, he arrived at the [21st Battalion](#) (4th Infantry Brigade, 2nd Division) on March 29, 1918, finally settling there on April 4, 1918.

It appears from the records that Private Robertson received a shrapnel wound to his right foot on August 26, 1918, was taken to a Casualty Clearing Station and then to the No. 2 Canadian General Hospital (Le Treport), where he died on September 1, 1918. Additional medical records suggest it was a gun shot wound, that his leg was amputated and that he died of secondary hemorrhage (massive blood loss). Unlike many others, there are no detailed medical records.

Private Roberts was killed in the period known as "*Canada's Hundred Days*", as the CEF entered an era of mobile warfare and moved rapidly from Amiens, through the Hindenburg Line to Cambrai. August 26, 1918 marked the start of the Battle of Arras. The war diary summary of [August 26, 1918](#) (see also [part 2](#) and [part 3](#)) reports on the action and attack of that date, south of the Arras-Cambrai road, very near Vis-en-Artois. The report tells of 12 men killed and 5 wounded, one of which was Private Roberts - as he did not die that day. The artillery fire was intense.



Milton Historical Society



Charles Eric Robertson

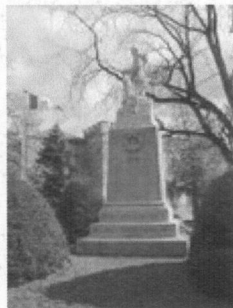
SOLDIER DETAILS:

Robertson, Charles Eric (photograph)
(photograph is from Legion Branch 102 in Walkerton)

Captain / Commanding
11th Squadron, Royal Flying Corps
July 12, 1917

Vis-en-Artois Cemetery, Harcourt, Pas de Calais, France

Married to nurse Mary Zimmerman, formerly of Milton, while in London.



Victoria Park Cenotaph
R. Laughton



Commonwealth War Graves

Captain Robertson is memorialized on the Victoria Park Cenotaph in Milton ON.

Captain Robertson is buried in the Vis-en-Artois Cemetery in the Pas-de-Calais area of France, along with other soldiers from Milton, although unrelated in Battle.

II. D. 16.

Milton men at Vis-en-Artois Cemetery ([Google Earth](#))

Other Links:

➔ [UK National Archives - Charles Robertson](#)

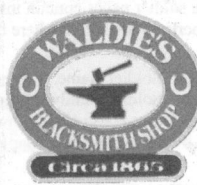
SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Captain Robertson was not a Milton boy by birth but certainly he was an active part of the community, as an accountant at P. L. Robertson Co. Ltd. for 4 years. A Walkerton lad, he married nurse Mary Zimmerman, formerly of Milton, while in London England. If correct, the 1911 Census shows Charles Robertson as a lodger at the home of Emily Hall in the Town of Milton. The Last Will and Testament of Charles Robertson states he is from the Town of Milton in the County of Halton.

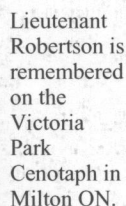
Looks like one or the other followed someone to England!

Ottawa reported that Captain Robertson was first appointed a Temporary Second Lieutenant in the RFC on December 7, 1915. He was a Lieutenant in the Canadian Militia and a "Temporary Captain" in the British Army RFC. He was initially rejected as a pilot candidate but obviously persevered and graduated from the Central Flying School in March 1917. He had taken pilot training with the Curtiss Company in Toronto, Ontario.

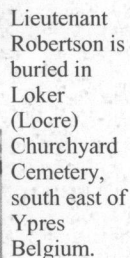
The service records recovered by John Challinor and Jim Dills report that he was on an "Evening Distant Offensive Patrol" when his aircraft was brought down "in flames" by German Anti-Aircraft fire in the area of Buissy, France. Captain Robertson was reported missing on July 12, 1917. He had been commissioned as an officer in the Royal Flying Corps and at the time was serving in the No. 11 Squadron, No. 12 Wing. His death was confirmed in a message dropped from a German aeroplane after his death.

**SOLDIER DETAILS:**

Robertson, James Ernest (UofT
Honour Roll)
Lieutenant 27th Battalion
March 9, 1916
Loker Churchyard, Heuveland, West-
Vlaanderen, Belgium
Parents of Milton ON
Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Victoria Park Cenotaph
R. Laughton



**Loker Churchyard Cemetery
Commonwealth War
Graves**

I. E. 9.

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Lieutenant Robertson was one of the few Milton Soldiers to have been born in the community. James had graduated from the University of Toronto with degrees in Political Science and Law. He was the son of Duncan and Helen Robertson of Milton.

Lieutenant Robertson was practicing law with the *Winnipeg Supply & Fuel Company* when he attested to the 90th Infantry Battalion (Winnipeg Rifles) on July 20, 1915. He took that draft to England, where the unit was broken up and he was transferred to the 11th Battalion. He was subsequently taken on strength by the 27th Battalion (2nd Division, 6th Infantry Brigade) on December 21, 1915.

Lieutenant Robertson was killed instantly by a bullet to the head, by a sniper, on March 9, 1916. That year was the first winter for the Canadian's in the trenches of Flanders, serving 6 day rotational tours on the front line. The Canadians lost 546 killed and 1543 wounded in the first 3 months, Robertson being one of the casualties.

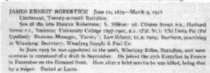
The war diary of the 27th Battalion March 8 & 9, 1916 is critical to Lieutenant Robertson's demise as it reports the movement from the rest billets to replace the 49th Battalion in Divisional Reserve at Loivre and then the 29th in the trenches. Because the trenches were in a poor state of repair, the men had to see to the repairs themselves (rather than one of the Reserve Battalions). Lieutenant Robertson was directing parapet repairs in the E3 cutoff trench when he was struck by a bullet in the head. He died instantly but unnecessarily.

Other Links:

- ➔ [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information](#)
- ➔ [Library and Archives Canada 27th Battalion](#)
- ➔ [Nicholson Chapter V](#)

Private Robertson is also remembered in the University of Toronto Honour Roll:

(UofT Honour Roll)

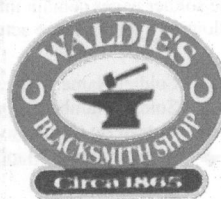


and at the Bloor Street Presbyterian Church: (Marika Pirie)





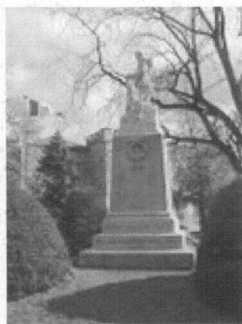
Milton Historical Society



Howard Challen Robinson

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Robinson, Howard Challen
 Private 38th Battalion 648785
 September 2, 1918
 Dury Mill British Cemetery, Pas de Calais, France
 Son of George and Margaret Robinson of Milton
 Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Victoria Park Cenotaph
 Photo R. Laughton



Dury Mill Cemetery
 Commonwealth War Graves



Private Robinson
 Maple Leaf Legacy Project

Private Robinson is remembered on the Victoria Park Cenotaph in Milton Ontario.

Private Robinson is buried in Dury Mill Cemetery, not alone, but with another Milton Soldier, Private Denyes.

In August 1918 the cemetery was in the enemy territory, behind the D-Q Line.

I. C. 5.

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Private Robinson was the eldest son of George Robinson, of Omagh, Ontario (now part of Milton). It was reported in the paper that he was killed instantly by a bullet to the head in the advance on Arras, during "Canada's Hundred Days".

Private Robinson attested to the 159th Battalion on January 3, 1916. Upon arrival in England he was transferred to the 8th Reserve Battalion on February 2, 1917 and then to the active 38th Battalion (4th Division, 12th Infantry Brigade) on June 26, 1917. He was killed near the Canal du Nord on September 2, 1918.

The war diary of the 38th Battalion reports that the attack of the Canadian Corps commenced on September 2nd. The map shows the 38th just west of Dury, ready to cross the D-Q Line, one of Germany's most powerful and well organized defensive lines (trenches, wire, concrete shelters and machine gun posts).

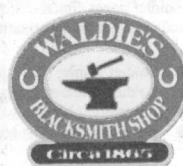
The 38th Battalion met the full force of the machine gun fire but together the Canadians overran a 7,000 yard front. Plans of the operation are reported for September 2nd and the details and deadly machine gun fire follow. In total, 8 Officers and 58 Other Ranks were killed in the assault. Private Robinson was but one!

Other Links:

- ➔ [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information 38th Infantry Battalion](#)
- ➔ [The 38th Ottawa Battalion](#)
- ➔ [Nicholson Chapter 14 and Map 12](#)



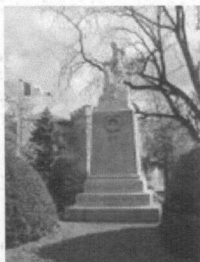
Milton Historical Society



Hugh Cameron Sinclair

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Sinclair, Hugh Cameron (photos)
 Private 24th Battalion 142298
 September 17, 1916
 Vimy Memorial, Vimy, France
 Employed in Milton and played sports in Milton
 Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Victoria Park Cenotaph
 R. Laughton

Private Sinclair is remembered on the Victoria Park Cenotaph in Milton ON.

Private Sinclair has no known grave and is remembered on the Vimy Memorial in France.



Vimy Memorial
 Commonwealth War Graves

Milton lads remembered on the Vimy Memorial ([Google Earth](#)).

Other Links:

- ➔ [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information - 24th Bn](#)
- ➔ [Library and Archives Canada - 24th Bn](#)
- ➔ [Nicholson Chapter 6 and Map 6](#)

The following additional information (somewhat of a genealogical puzzle as Ron's father is the half-brother of Hugh Sinclair) was provided by **Ron Sinclair** in his e-mails of April 2008:



Private Hugh Sinclair

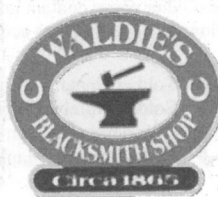


Private Sinclair (3rd from the left)

Hugh's father and mother (John and Marion Sinclair) lived in St. Catherines at the time Hugh was born in 1893. Unfortunately Marion passed away in 1895, leaving John with 4 children to finish raising, of which Hugh was the youngest. His 13 year old sister Sybil became his surrogate mother and when she herself married in 1902, she took Hugh along with her to finish raising him with her husband Jim Etherington, and they moved to Milton. The Etherington family had a carpet mill in Milton. Meanwhile his father, John Sinclair, my grandfather, remarried in a few years and started a new life in Queenston, where my Dad Jim Sinclair was born. When Hugh was in training with the 76th at Niagara-On-The-Lake, he would drive a motorcycle over to Queenston to visit with his father and my Dad, who was 15 years younger than Hugh. Jim Etherington, at 40 years of age, also served in WW1, although health issues meant he served his time in England. Jim joined the 164th Battalion at attestation time in late 1915.



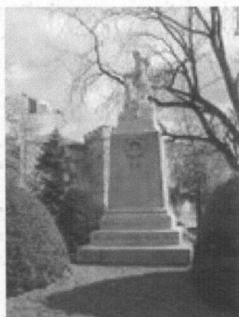
Milton Historical Society



William Slack

SOLDIER DETAILS:

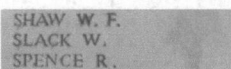
Slack, William
 Lance Corporal 4th Battalion 10988
 April 23, 1915
 20th Halton Rifles, Joined with
 Bastedo
Menin Gate Memorial, Ypres,
Belgium
Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Victoria Park Cenotaph
 R. Laughton



Commonwealth War
 Graves



Menin Gate Inscription
 Thanks to Sabine

Lance
 Corporal
 Slack is
 remembered
 on the
 Victoria
 Park
 Cenotaph,
 Milton ON.

Lance
 Corporal
 Slack has
 no known
 burial in
 Flanders.
 His name,
 like other
 Milton
 boys, is
 inscribed on
 the Menin
 Gate
 Memorial i
 Ypres,
 Belgium.

Milton
 Soldiers on
 the Menin
 Gate
 Memorial
 ([Google](#)
[Earth](#)).

Other Links:

- [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information - 4th Bn](#)
- [Library and Archives Canada - 4th Bn](#)
- [Nicholson Chapter III and Map 1](#)

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

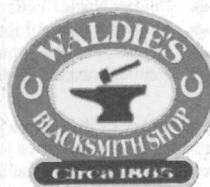
Lance Corporal Slack has been tied to Milton as a result of his service with the 20th Halton Rifles guarding armouries. He was one of the first men to join up with Captain Bastedo. He had previously served in the UK regiments and his next-of-kin were still in the UK. The CWGC reports he served in the South African Campaign (the Boer War). He does not appear in the 1991 census for Ontario.

His attestation papers suggest that he attested directly to the 4th Infantry Battalion in the First Contingent (1st Battalion, 1st Infantry Brigade), probably as a loyal British soldier who had done service with the North Staffordshire Regiment. He was in the company of Edwards, Lees and Paterson, also with the 4th Battalion. Interestingly enough he received Field Punishment #1 in February 1915 for being absent without leave, then 2 months later on April 18, 1915 he receives Lance Corporal pay.

L/Cpl. Slack was killed in action only 4 days later on April 23, 1915 at Vlamertinghe, Belgium (due west of Ypres) the scene of the first gas attack of the Great War. The 4th Battalion was crossing the Yser Canal at 4:10 that morning. There were 503 casualties that day from the heavy rifle and machine gun fire that met them as they approached the enemy line (see [Nicholson Sketch 7](#)). History states that the attack was doomed before it began from lack of preparation, absence of reconnaissance and the uncertainty of the enemy's location. The Canadian's would learn from this mistake, but it was too late for Lance Corporal Slack



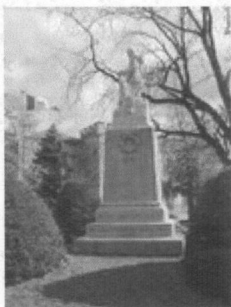
Milton Historical Society



Edward James Worringham Stevens

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Stevens, Edward James Worringham
 Private 20th Battalion 57726
 August 28, 1918
Vis-en-Artois Cemetery, Harcourt, Pas de Calais, France
 Parents and Wife of Milton ON
 Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Victoria Park Cenotaph
 R. Laughton



Vis-en-Artois Cemetery
 Commonwealth War Graves



Maple Leaf Legacy Project

Private Stevens is remembered on the Victoria Park Cenotaph in Milton ON.

Private Stevens is buried in the Vis-en-Artois Cemetery in France.

Interestingly, he shares his grave stone with another soldier of the Great War.

II. A. 26.

He is there with other lads from Milton.
 (Google Earth)

Other Links:

- ➔ [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information - 20th Bn](#)
- ➔ [Library and Archives Canada - 20th Bn](#)
- ➔ [Nicholson \(pg. 431\) Chapter XIV and Map 12](#)

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Private Stevens was one of the few Milton men with a family and children that left to go and serve his new country in the Great War. He was the son of Henry and Rachel Stevens of Milton and the husband of Harriet Stevens and their 3 children Neil, Bessie and Edward.

Although the records suggest that he moved quickly to enlist (his attestation papers show he signed up on November 12, 1914) to the 20th Battalion (2nd Division, 4th Infantry Brigade). At that time, the unit would have been the "1st Central Ontario Regiment", as the organization of the 20th Infantry Battalion was not complete.

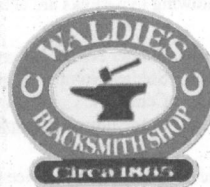
His medical records show extended time in hospital for influenza, myalgia, bronchitis, lumbago and scabies - reported to suffer from frequent fainting spells. He was sent to the Canadian Casualty Training Battalion. From there he went to the 5th Reserve Battalion and was in and out of the 20th Battalion.

Private Stevens was killed in action during the Battle of the Scarpe on August 28, 1918, during "Canada's Hundred Days" and only 3 months before the end of the war. The Canadians were moving through the Hindenburg Line to Cambrai, along the Arras Cambrai road. The war diary of [August 28th](#) speaks of the advance on the Drocourt-Quéant Line, but Private Stevens did not make it that far. Initial heavy artillery fire was met by subsequent intense machine gun fire. Almost all Officers and Section Commanders were killed. The history reports it being a "warm bright day" but the battalion was reduced to a composite battalion with HQ staff, batmen and cooks fighting in reserve.

The soldier pages contain information that is available from a number of resources. The following hyperlinks are active where the information is available:



Milton Historical Society



William Henry Tremblett

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Tremblett, William Henry
Private 21st Battalion 405451
April 9, 1917
[Vimy Memorial](#)
Married Resident of Milton Heights
[Maple Leaf Legacy Project](#)



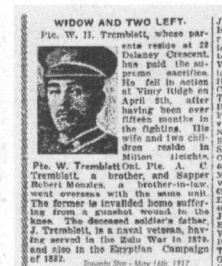
Haltonville Cenotaph

R. Laughton



Vimy Memorial
Commonwealth War Graves

WILEY J. A. TOYBARKACE
AY-W-H-TREMBLETT-ETRE
S-L-I-T-T-O-T-T-E-R-W-A-M-I-T-E-R
Tremblett Vimy Memorial



PT. W. TREMBLETT KILLED.
Pte. W. H. Tremblett, reported
killed in action went overseas with a
Toronto battalion two years ago. He
was wounded on Nov. 17, last. His
kin live at Milton Heights, Ont.



Veterans Affairs Canada
(click image for full scale)

Other Links:

- ➔ [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information](#)
- ➔ [21st Infantry Battalion Library and Archives Canada War Diary 21st Battalion 1917](#)
- ➔ [Nicholson Map 7 and Chapter VIII, Vimy Ridge](#)

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Private Tremblett attested to the 35th Infantry Battalion in August 1915, arriving in France in October 1915. At 30 years of age, he was older than the average CEF recruit. The newspaper report of May 1917 notes that he resided in Milton Heights with his wife (Bertha May) and their 2 children. He went overseas with his brother ([Alfred Charles 405450](#)) and brother-in-law (no record) with the 35th Battalion.

Private Tremblett was taken-on-strength by the 21st Battalion on April 20, 1916. He spent some time in medical care in the fall of the year, after receiving a wound to the face on October 10, 1916, followed by Influenza in December 1916. He reported back to the 21st on Christmas Eve 1916, where he served with honour until he met his final fate on Easter Monday April 9, 1917.

After his release from hospital on December 24th he took the Lewis Gun Course, but there is no further indication if that is how he served in the 1st Quarter of 1917.

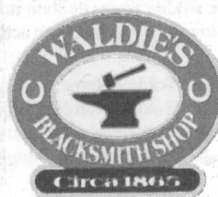
The 21st Battalion, as part of the 4th Infantry Brigade of the 2nd Canadian Division moved just south of Neuville St. Vaast, crossing the German front lines and through Thélus as they reached the Blue Line. Their story starts here ([war diary orders](#)). The 21st is remembered for finding 2 German Battalion Headquarters under the ruins of the village, sending 106 prisoners to the rear. There are many excellent references on the Battle of Vimy Ridge, as well as the [new history of the 21st Battalion](#) that will tell more of the story,

Private Tremblett was just one of 10,000 Canadian Soldiers to have their name inscribed on the Vimy Memorial.

The soldier pages contain information that is available from a number of resources. The



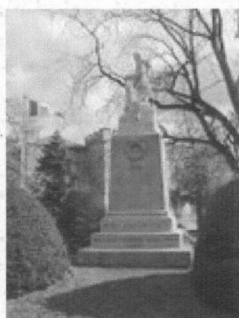
Milton Historical Society



Elmer Lawrence Tuck

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Tuck, Elmer Lawrence
 Private 54th Battalion 663497
 August 8, 1918
Beaucort British Cemetery, Somme, France
 Parents from Milton Ontario
 Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Victoria Park Cenotaph
 R. Laughton

Private Tuck is remembered on the Victoria Park Cenotaph in Milton ON.



Beaucort British Cemetery
 Commonwealth War Graves

Private Tuck is buried in Beaucort British Cemetery, about 18 kms south-east of Amiens.

Grave A. 19.

Other Links:

- ➔ [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information - 54th Bn](#)
- ➔ [Library and Archives Canada - 54th Bn](#)
- ➔ [Nicholson Chapter XII and Map 11](#)

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Private Tuck was the son of Jacob and Sarah Tuck of Trafalgar Township of Milton, Ontario. His service record shows that he joined the local 164th Infantry Battalion on February 23, 1916, just shy of the 18 year age requirement. From the 164th he was transferred to the 2nd Reserve Battalion on April 23, 1917. From there he moved to the 54th Battalion (4th Division, 11th Infantry Brigade).

Private Tuck was reported killed in action on August 8, 1918, the very first day of what is known as "Canada's Hundred Days". During this time, the CEF moved from Amiens to Mons with rapid speed, not previously seen in the prior 4 years of trench warfare. The 8th was one of the most significant days in the advance of the Canadian's and as the German's reported "*a black day in the German history of the war*".

The war diary of August 8, 1918 reports on the death of a number of Canadian soldiers moving up the Amiens to Roy Road when the enemy shelled the position and killed one soldier and wounded a number of others. It would appear it was Private Tuck that was killed. There were no other casualties reported. The sketch included with the war diary shows the hostile machine gun nests as the 54th Battalion advanced.

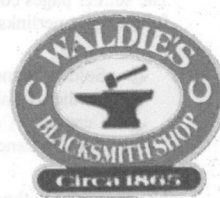
Nicholson's text refers to the scattered machine gun fire as the troops advanced, the positions of which could not be defined to be taken out by artillery fire. The 4th Division moved to take over and secure the gains made by the cavalry.



Open Wed. 10am-Noon
or by appointment

Milton Historical Society

16 James Street, Milton Ontario
Canada L9T 2P4
[Google Map & Directions](#)
905-875-4156



Mid-March to December
Wed. & Sat. 10am-Noon

Russell Brandon Turrell

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Turrell, Russell Brandon

Private 164th Battalion 663124

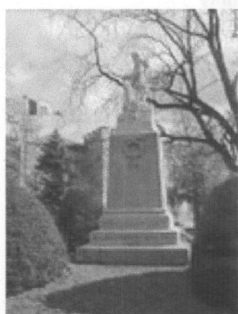
January 28, 1918

Bramshott (St. Mary) Churchyard,

Hampshire, United Kingdom

Son of John and Kathleen Turrell of
Milton

Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Victoria Park Cenotaph
R. Laughton

Private
Turrell is
remembered
on the
Victoria
Park
Cenotaph in
Milton ON.



Bramshott Churchyard
Commonwealth War
Graves

Private
Turrell is
buried in
the
Bramshott
cemetery in
England
(near #12
Canadian
General
Hospital).



Photo courtesy Peter
Bennett of the Great War
Forum

He suffered
a minor
accident
while in
England,
leading to a
major
infection
that claimed
his life.
Regardless,
he died
while on
duty for
Canada.

I. D. 4.

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Private Turrell was the son of John and Catherine Turrell of Milton, Ontario and like many other local boys he attested to the 164th Infantry Battalion. He joined the unit on January 24, 1916. While in England he was transferred to the 2nd Canadian Reserve Battalion. He was then taken on strength with the C.M.G.D. (Canadian Machine Gun Corps Depot) on May 12, 1917 then sent back to the 164th on June 11, 1917.

He was a teamster by trade and died as a result of his work to support the CEF while on service in England. He was cutting wood with his axe, when a piece of stone struck him in the jaw, resulting in a fracture of the mandible and severe bleeding.

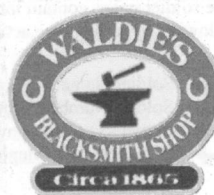
Private Turrell's records show he died at 1:33 pm on Monday January 28, 1918 after many days of a high fever. The doctors were making an incision under light anesthetic on his infected wound at the time, as he was experiencing excessive swelling over his upper body. He had suffered a major contusion to his face while cutting wood, leading to a Leoffler Bacillus infection (diphtheria) after surgery to drain the inflamed area.

It was initially reported he died of "Gas Gangrene" however after the autopsy the report of death was changed to "Erysipelas" (cellulites caused by a streptococci infection).

Other Links: none at this time



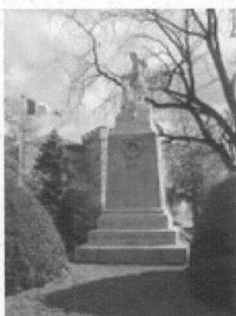
Milton Historical Society



Albert Arthur Tuxworth

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Tuxworth, Albert Arthur
Trooper Royal Canadian Dragoons
959
August 8, 1918
Crouy British Cemetery, France
Worked in Milton area.
Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Victoria Park Cenotaph
R. Laughton



Crouy British Cemetery
Commonwealth War
Graves



Virtual War Memorial
Thomas L. Skelding

Trooper Tuxworth is remembered on the Victoria Park Cenotaph in Milton ON.

Trooper Tuxworth is buried in Crouy British Cemetery, 16 km NW of Amiens. It was the burial place for the No. 47 Casualty Clearing Station.

Grave V. B. 2.
(clearly visible in the cemetery map)

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Trooper Tuxworth was linked to Milton as a teamster who worked for Duncan Reed. He also served under Captain Bastedo. Having served with the 5th Lincoln Regiment, he attested to the Royal Canadian Dragoons on September 20, 1914.

Trooper Tuxworth died of shrapnel or gun shot wounds (both are reported) to his abdomen at No. 47 Casualty Clearing Station on August 8, 1918, during the push from Amiens to Mons. Nicholson Map 11 shows the Royal Canadian Dragoons (3rd Cavalry Division, 7th Cavalry Brigade) moving on Beaucourt-en-Santerre along the Amiens-Roye Road. The Germans had been caught completely by surprise and were over run. Page 404 of Nicholson reports on the movement of the Dragoons, accompanied by two companies of Whippet tanks (32 in all). The Germans wrote of August 8th being a black day in German history of this war.

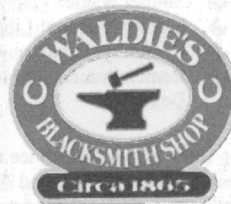
The war diary reports for August 8th am and August 8th pm as to heavy casualties in the regiment, with 9 killed, 47 wounded and 6 missing. There were also 125 horse casualties. August 8, 1918 was the first day of what is reported as "Canada's Hundred Days".

Other Links:

- ➔ [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information - RCD](#)
- ➔ [Library and Archives Canada - RCD](#)
- ➔ [Nicholson Chapter XIII and Map 11](#)



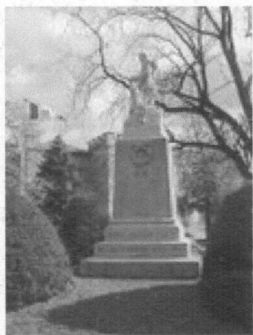
Milton Historical Society



Frederick Walsh

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Walsh, Frederick M.M.
Gunner 12th Brigade CFA 348333
October 27, 1916
Bapaume Post Military Cemetery,
Albert, Somme, France
Wife at Milton West Ontario
Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Victoria Park Cenotaph
R. Laughton

Gunner Walsh is buried in the Bapaume Military Cemetery, on the Bapaume - Albert Road.

Grave I.
D. 1.



Bapaume Military Cemetery
Commonwealth War Graves

Other Links:

- ➔ [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information - C.F.A.](#)
- ➔ [CEFSG Matrix 1916 ORBAT](#)
- ➔ [Nicholson Chapter VI, page 190-193](#)

For additional information, see also this web site link:

[Men of Stockport](#)

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Gunner Walsh was the husband of Cora Walsh (nee Hartley) of Milton and a local farmer. He previously served in "C" Battery of the Royal Canadian Horse Artillery. Gunner Walsh attested on November 1, 1915 to his regimental unit.

On July 23, 1916 he joined the 4.5 Howitzer Battery in France and was posted to the 12th Brigade Canadian Field Artillery (CFA) on August 18, 1916. The ORBAT (Order of Battle) shows the 12th Brigade C.F.A. was formed in June 1916 and disbanded in March 1917, serving with the 1st Divisional Artillery.

Gunner Walsh was awarded the Military Medal on or about August 19, 1916 and was killed in action on October 27, 1916. The war diary shows the unit was near Pozières on October 27, 1916 in what was called the Battle of Ancre Heights, on the Somme Battlefield. The objective was to take Regina Trench north of Courcellette.

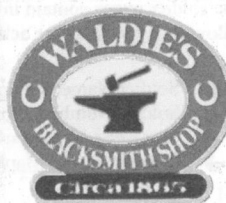
History reports on the inability of the artillery to move and register their guns in time to support the infantry attack. The 12th Brigade CFA was to be firing the 4.5 Howitzers on the Coulee Trench, as detailed in the daily order. It was called "woefully light and ineffective".

There are no details of the actual event that led to the death of Gunner Walsh.

The soldier pages contain information that is available from a number of resources. The following hyperlinks are active where the information is available:



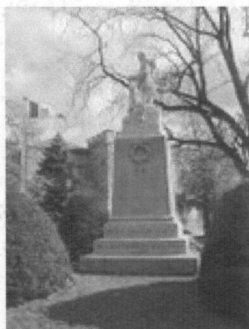
Milton Historical Society



Sydney Thomas Williams

SOLDIER DETAILS:

Williams, Sydney Thomas
 Private 4th Battalion 11188
 June 16, 1915
Brown's Road Military Cemetery,
France
 Son of Thomas Williams of Milton
 Maple Leaf Legacy Project



Victoria Park Cenotaph
 R. Loughton



Brown's Road
 Military Cemetery
 Commonwealth War
 Graves



Google Earth View of
 Grave Site
 R. Loughton

Other Links:

- ➔ [CEFSG Matrix Unit Information - 4th Bn](#)
- ➔ [Library and Archives Canada - 4th Bn](#)
- ➔ [Nicholson Chapter V and Map Series 4a 4b 4c](#)

SOLDIER SUMMARY:

Private Williams was the son of Thomas H. Williams of Milton West, Ontario. The newspaper reports of that time also note he was the youngest Milton lad to enlist at age 17 years on September 22, 1914.

Private Williams papers say he was 18 years 3 months when he attested to the 4th Infantry Battalion (1st Division, 1st Infantry Brigade).. His attestation papers note he was in the Militia, however it does not state if this was the 20th Halton Rifles. He was a machinist at P. L. Robertson Mfg. Co. in Milton.

Private Williams was reported killed in action on June 16, 1915 near Givenchy. The war diary does not report on any action that day, but does report action of June 15, 1916 near Essars, after explosion of a mine. The military service record of Private Williams is also mute on the details of his death. We can only assume that he was one of the unlucky ones that was hit by a stray bullet, a piece of shrapnel, or some other event.

At the time, the Canadian forces had just come out of the Battle of Mount Sorrel, where action had been intense. The front line had been consolidate by June 13, 1916, and the enemy launched two counter attacks on the 14th. Nicholson reports that the Canadians then stayed "stationary yet aggressive". Private Williams may have been lost during one of the counter attacks.

GREAT WAR RESEARCH COMPANY

A Division of Laughton Management Corporation
582 Hawthorne Crescent, Milton Ontario Canada L9T4N8

TO: Milton Soldier Researchers

FROM: Richard Laughton, Milton Soldiers Project

DATE: October 16, 2008

RE: COMMENTS "MILTON REMEMBERS WORLD WAR I"

As I am now approaching the conclusion of my research on the Milton Soldiers for the web site, I wanted to share what I have found with others who have a similar interest. I started my research on this project back in May 2003 so it has been a "*Labour of Love*" for the past 5 years and I hope that we can all share in each others experiences with this topic.

When we first made contact between the groups doing the "book version" and the "web version" it appeared that the book version was nearing completion. The "web version" was quite different in that it dealt with the administrative issues of the CEF and the specifics of the battles where the soldiers fell. The main intent of the "web version" was to produce a product that the "students" of Milton would readily adapt to, being of the new computer mind. Although the web version can be read in the paper format, its true value only appears with the hyperlinks to the numerous supporting documents.

In the final stages of the web version it is now important to deal with the considerable differences that exist between what is reported in the "book version" as compared to what I have found and reported in the "web version". In some cases these are small or inconsequential differences but in others they are significant, thus the "book version" will need to be updated to agree with the "web version", unless the authors disagree. In the following, I am only presenting what I have found and it is in no way a criticism of what the book authors reported, just my analysis of the information from my point of view. I thought it was important to raise this issue now, in the event that the MHS takes the option to reproduce the book version on CD. That would be an ideal time to make the changes. Existing book owners should be given a copy of the CD so they are aware of the corrections.

There are some major differences that have already been discussed and I believe resolved, such as the non-existence of a person named MARY PATERSON from the QMAAC, who had been unfortunately added to the Milton Victoria Park Cenotaph. There are others that I think we agree on already, such as Wesley Roberts on the Haltonville Cenotaph, a person who appears to have never existed. In between those 2 cases are a host of others that are subject to interpretation by the researchers.

What follows is my interpretation of the research material. In all cases, I have reported on the situation at the "*time of death*" of the soldier and not the "*time of enlistment*". I would be most appreciative of each of the others comments on these matters so that I can move forward to completion of the web site version of the MILTON SOLDIERS. I have assembled my comments in alphabetical order of the soldiers involved.

Please direct any corrections, changes or questions to miltonsoldiers@gmail.com.

GREAT WAR RESEARCH COMPANY

A Division of Loughton Management Corporation
582 Hawthorne Crescent, Milton Ontario Canada L9T4N8

1. ADAMSON, James Stanley

The book is correct, the cenotaph is in error. There is a picture available for the book.

In agreement that the HALTONVILLE CENOTAPH has the name listed incorrectly as James "R" Adamson. The cenotaph also lists that soldier from the 91st Regiment, which is in fact correct for his time in the Militia, but for the Great War it should have listed him with the 16th Battalion.

2. ALLAN, William James

The cenotaph is correct, the book is in error.

He was with the 36th Infantry Battalion at the time of his death. This is only a question of consistency, as it would appear that most soldiers are not listed by the unit they attested with but the unit they were serving with when they died.

3. ARCHER, Jonathan Watts

There is no known reason why he is on the cenotaph, other than the back of the book says he left Milton to enlist in a field battery in Toronto. The book is correct on his details.

We have confirmed his association to the British Expeditionary Force through our association with the Great War Forum. There is no indication from the BEF records as to any roll with the Canadian Expeditionary Force. This may be the case of a relative of a person living in Milton that reported a kin member killed.

Please let me know if there are additional records at the MHS that provide a link for Private Archer to the Town of Milton or surrounding area.

4. BAGULEY, Frederick

No comments. Not initially included on web site version as only sister from Milton. Added later to complete web site to match book listing.

5. BASTEDO, Alfred Carbert

The book version should report that he was a CAPTAIN at the time he was killed in action with the 1st Battalion. It appears that the other pages report the rank at the time of death, not at the time of enlistment.

There are new photographs of Captain Bastedo on the Virtual War Memorial.

Commonwealth War Grave Commission and web site appears to have his name incorrect as "Carburt". All other publications are in agreement.

GREAT WAR RESEARCH COMPANY

A Division of Loughton Management Corporation
582 Hawthorne Crescent, Milton Ontario Canada L9T4N8

There is a question, which may require further research, as the book reports that he was killed in the Battle of Langemark. There is no indication that the 1st Battalion was that far north on April 23, 1915. Other reports say that he was killed in action near St. Julien, which agrees with the official histories and war diaries of that date. Perhaps there are personal letters that refer to Langemark?

6. **BAVERSTOCK, Ernest**

Book is incorrect as to date killed in action. Wounded on September 14, 1916 and died of wounds on October 1, 1916. The web based report reflects these corrections.

Book also incorrect on date of transfer as he was taken on strength to the 24th Battalion on June 29, 1916.

7. **BEARD, Archie Warren**

No additional comments.

8. **BELT, James Edwin** (*Deuey, Dewey, Devey*)

Some time was spent trying to get details on Lt. Belt's name to correct one or more of the records, as most of the agencies have a different spelling. I was not able to arrive at a firm conclusion as to the correct spelling. It would appear that only a copy of the birth certificate would answer this question.

Lt. Belt is one of the few Milton Soldiers that is mentioned by name in the Unit War Diary. Officers are more commonly listed than ORs (Other Ranks). I have included a link to that specific page via the web site, along with additional information provided by Dion Loach.

9. **BLAIR, John Hastings**

The records of Corporal Blair and the War Diary of April 21, 1918 agree as to the date he was wounded. The book is incorrect as it reports that he was wounded in November 1917.

Details of the events of Blair's death have been added to the web site version.

Blair is buried in the Guelph Woodlawn Cemetery, so I went there to get his grave photo and other details for the CWGC and then got sidetracked doing the rest of the cemetery soldiers for the Maple Leaf Legacy Project.

10. **BONUS, Melville**

The only question with this lad appears to be his name, as he is listed at VICTORIA PARK as BONUS and at HALTONVILLE as BONAS. The signature on the attestation papers appears to agree with the book version and Victoria Park Cenotaph. The real

GREAT WAR RESEARCH COMPANY

A Division of Loughton Management Corporation
582 Hawthorne Crescent, Milton Ontario Canada L9T4N8

problem with this is that his GRAVESTONE shows him as BONAS.

The Commonwealth War Graves Commission wanted an answer on the correct spelling of his last name. If his name is incorrect on the grave marker they will replace the stone, but they need factual proof. I suspect that we are the only ones that have an interest in seeing to this matter.

11. CARBERT, Charles Molyneux

Captain Carbert was awarded his Military Cross for action at Courcellette on September 15/16, 1916 (the book is incorrect as it reports it as 1915). The M.C. Was reported in the London Gazette (page 38) on November 14, 1916. The book says it was awarded that date, which is incorrect.

I did not see anything in Carbert's record to show that he became a Captain on February 12, 1916, as the records state November 16, 1916. I think that was a misinterpretation of the card that shows the "*Capt. Prom 2/12/16*", which would be the record of December 2, 1916. The month and day units were reversed in the book.

12. CARTON, Clarence Charles Archibald

Remove the reference to the 74th Battalion under his name as that infers the 74th had something to do with the 4th Regiment CMR. That standard has not been used in the book or the web site.

Other details have been added that do not contradict what is reported in the book.

13. CARTWRIGHT, William Frederick

The book version does mention his award of the Military Medal.

14. COOPER, Edmund Adolphus

Private Cooper did not "join" the CEF; he was drafted under the *Military Services Act*. That is a significant variation from those that were attested (volunteered) for service.

Since he is buried in Milton, why not put in a picture of his grave stone at Evergreen?

15. CROFT, William Charles

Private Croft attested to the 75th Infantry Battalion, not the 35th as noted in the book. Serial number 140051 clearly falls within the 75th regimental number series of 138001 to 141000. The 35th had a completely different number sequence and his papers show the transfer to that unit on October 8, 1915.

As I reported to you last year, he apparently lied on his attestation papers as the CENSUS shows that he was born in January 1898. It was common for soldiers to lie

GREAT WAR RESEARCH COMPANY

A Division of Laughton Management Corporation
582 Hawthorne Crescent, Milton Ontario Canada L9T4N8

about their age as they all wanted to join the CEF, however we can not fall for those misrepresentations.

16. **CROWE, John William**

Private Crowe was drafted into the CEF; he did not join the CEF as did many of the other Milton men.

The book is incorrect in that it says he joined the 2nd Battalion. His regimental number and his service record are clear that he was assigned to the 2nd *Depot* Battalion, not the 2nd *Infantry* Battalion. From there he went to the 8th *Reserve* Battalion on March 4, 1918 and then the 102nd *Infantry* Battalion on May 10, 1918.

17. **DENT, Harold James**

The story of Private Dent is most fascinating, particularly as he is the only Great War soldier that is buried in Milton Evergreen Cemetery that died as a result of wounds received in action against the enemy. He was on his way back home but he died before he made it to Milton.

I would suggest that the text of the book be altered to report that Private Dent died as a result of wounds received in action on July 8, 1917.

18. **DENYES, Alexander Meacham**

Additional comments have been added to the web site to provide details of the action along the D-Q Line where Private Denyes was killed.

19. **DOCKRAY, Joseph**

Additional information added to the web based version.

20. **DONNELLY, Edward**

Additional information added to the web based version.

21. **DUNNING, Arnold**

Web site information upgraded to include his posting to the 9th Canadian Machine Gun Company, after a short hospital stay, then to the 87th *Infantry* Battalion.

Information from back of book added about farming in Esquesing.

Did anyone check the other local community cenotaphs to see if he is listed on one of them? That would impact on topic of adding names to Milton Cenotaph of men that are not listed elsewhere.

GREAT WAR RESEARCH COMPANY

A Division of Loughton Management Corporation
582 Hawthorne Crescent, Milton Ontario Canada L9T4N8

22. EDEN, Albert

The information on the web site version has been upgraded to show Private Eden's time with the 4th Trench Mortar Battery and to not that he was attached to the 4th Brigade Machine Gun Company when he was killed at Vimy Ridge. He remained affiliated with the 21st Battalion; however the attachment alters the reference to the war diary recording the actual events related to his death.

23. EDWARDS, Albert

Additional information regarding his medical condition added to web site version, so as to show his injuries were due to the April Battle at Ypres on April 23, 1915 – coinciding with report in war diary.

Waiting for grave site photograph from GWF in UK.

24. ELLIOT, James Harvey

The book entry for Private Elliot is incorrect in that it states that he was in the *Machine Gun Company of the 9th Battalion* and that he was transferred to the 9th Battalion. No such unit existed in France. The 9th Battalion was broken up in Canada to provide reserves and as such did not serve as an active unit.

The wording should state that Private Elliot was with the 9th *Machine Gun Coy* (Company) of the 9th Brigade, 3rd Division. That is a distinctly different unit.

The war diary entries for the correct unit are provided in the web site version.

25. ELSLEY, Harley Clifton

The description of the events in the book are incorrect and need to be changed. The Llandoverly Castle hospital ship was indeed torpedoed and sunk by the Germans on June 27, 1918. However, the ship was on its way to England on a return trip from Halifax and so fortunately there was no wounded on the ship. The book reports incorrectly that the ship was sailing from England to Belgium.

There were 285 persons on the ship when it was torpedoed. One life boat with the Captain and 23 other men escaped. Private Elsley was one of the 146 souls that were lost at sea.

A copy of the Halifax Memorial bearing his name is now on the web site version.

26. EVANS, Alfred James

The service number and service records confirm that Private Evans attested to the 164th Infantry Battalion along with many other Milton men. The book is incorrect in that it states that "*he originally joined the 102nd Battalion*". Private Evans sailed to England

GREAT WAR RESEARCH COMPANY

A Division of Laughton Management Corporation
582 Hawthorne Crescent, Milton Ontario Canada L9T4N8

TO THE

with the 164th and when the unit was broken up he went to he 2nd Reserve Battalion and then back-and-forth (even briefly in the 125th) until he eventually joined the 102nd to serve in action in France.

The web site version refers to the correct assignment at the time he became a casualty of the war.

Despite best efforts to have Private Evans added to the CWGC Registry, they have declined on the basis of his death being after the cut-off date of August 31, 1921. They agree he died of complications of his wounds, but that is the date. Consideration is being given to a separate listing of men who clearly died of battle action but after the cut-off date. That will not happen in the near future.

To make sure he is memorialized at the CWGC we submitted a picture for the EVERGREEN CEMETERY that has his grave marker visible. His family will appreciate that if any still exist?

27. FARRIES, Thomas

There is a typographical error on this page, as he was born in 1878 not 1978.

Did anyone check to see if he is listed on any nearby cenotaphs? Perhaps I will take a trip one day and check out the surrounding communities.

28. Fay, Charles Henry

No changes. Details of his death and grave stone photo added to web site.

29. Fay, Richard

Common mistake correction, the day/month/year was wrongly entered as month/day year, so change August 3, 1918 to read March 8, 1918.

30. FLETCHER, Orville Osbourne

Something is very wrong with this file/page. The corrected version is on the web site. I see no record of Fletcher being with the 21st Battalion or having prior service with the 12th Royal Engineers?

What is missing about Private Fletcher is that the 38th Battalion was first posted to Garrison Duty in Bermuda before being sent to England. His service records show that he left Bermuda for Plymouth on May 29, 1916 and arrived there on June 9, 1916.

31. FRYER, Joseph John

This page is incorrect where it says that Private Fryer joined the 4th Battalion.

GREAT WAR RESEARCH COMPANY

A Division of Laughton Management Corporation
582 Hawthorne Crescent, Milton Ontario Canada L9T4N8

Private Fryer was drafted under the Military Service Act 1917 to the 1st Depot Battalion (in Canada) and he was taken-on-strength to the 4th Reserve Battalion (in England). He was then hospitalized and later taken-on-strength to the 1st Infantry Battalion for service in France.

It may not seem significant but there is quite a difference between the 4th Infantry Battalion and the 4th Reserve Battalion.

32. **GOWING, Charles Edward**

There is a typographical error on the last line of this soldier's page where it says his name is engraved on the Milton Cenotaph as "C. Gowling". That is not correct; his name is correctly inscribed on the cenotaph as "C. Gowing".

The book should also be corrected to show that Private Gowing attested to the 38th Infantry Battalion in May of 1915 and was transferred to the 17th Infantry Battalion in June of 1915, and then upon arrival in France in July of 1915 he was taken-on-strength to the 15th Battalion.

33. **GRAHAM, William**

No comments. Additional information added.

34. **HADLEY, Arthur**

No comments. Additional information added.

35. **HAMILTON, James**

No comments. Additional information added.

36. **HAMMAN, Edward Charles**

No comments. Additional information added.

37. **HAMPSON, Harry**

The book version is incorrect. Private Hampson attested to the 71st Overseas Battalion and was taken-on-strength to the 54th Infantry Battalion on May 28, 1916. The records and service number assigned confirm these facts. I could find not reference to him ever being involved with the 50th Battalion.

The Menin Gate name inscription has been added to the web site version.

38. **HARRISON, David Edward**

The book version for David Harrison needs to be corrected with reference to the units

GREAT WAR RESEARCH COMPANY

A Division of Laughton Management Corporation
582 Hawthorne Crescent, Milton Ontario Canada L9T4N8

with which he served. The service file is confusing and unless you check the medical, pay and transport records it would be difficult to provide the details. The web site version has been updated to show the correct path.

Private Harrison did not join the 17th Battalion. The records are quite clear that he attested to the 63rd Battalion, specifically in the 1st Draft, sailing with that unit to England in March 1916. The 63rd was absorbed by the 9th Reserve Battalion which fed men to the 10th Infantry Battalion. It was there on April 9, 1917 that Harrison was wounded at Vimy Ridge. The 17th Battalion comes into the story when he was discharged from hospital and prior to returning to the 10th Battalion. The Pay Records show the dates he was with each unit.

39. **HARRISON, Septimus**

Some interesting additions to the file of Septimus Harrison. These came to light during the search for the medals of Septimus, which have now been recovered. I am trying to see if we can get them back to Canada – but no promises.

Septimus is listed on the Aberfoyle Cenotaph but he was clearly a Milton lad. Note that “Mary” was the name of both his mother and his wife, which confuses some of the records.

As the result of prior Courts-Martial, Septimus had done prison time in the UK prior to arriving in Canada.

40. **HARROP, Cedric**

Additional information added to the web site version but no corrections to the book are required.

Note the web site has the war diary page reporting his death (11th Battery, 3rd Brigade CFA).

As with many others, we also now have a picture of his grave stone in Belgium (in other cases France).

41. **HARTLEY, Harold Kenneth**

Oops, Harold Hartley was not a “bowsman” by occupation; he was a “farmer”. However he did list his present address as “Bowsman”, which is near Swan River, Manitoba. That is confirmed by the JP stamp on the Attestation Papers.

There is considerable detail available on the event that led to his death, which has been added to the web site version.

GREAT WAR RESEARCH COMPANY

A Division of Laughton Management Corporation
582 Hawthorne Crescent, Milton Ontario Canada L9T4N8

42. HARWOOD, William Pharo

The book version should be changed from "Private" to "Trooper" as the rank has always been shown for the unit when the soldier was killed. He attested to the "Depot Regiment" of the Canadian Mounted Rifles, Military District #2.

43. HILL, George

Like other soldiers who joined the CEF at Niagara Camp in May of 1916, they did not attest to the unit that is shown by their regimental number. As such the record in the book is incorrect and it needs to be changed to show that Private Hill joined the 39th Infantry Battalion in May 1915, was transferred to the 17th in June 1915 and did not join the 15th Battalion until he was in France in September 1915.

Note also the words "Victoria Park" is missing in the last sentence before the word "Cenotaph".

44. HILSON, Thomas Frederick

The book is incorrect as Private Hilson joined the "2nd Depot Battalion", Military District #2 not the "2nd Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force" (*aka the "Infantry Battalions"*).

As noted elsewhere, the web site also distinguishes between who "volunteered" to the CEF as compared to those that were "drafted" under the 1917 Military Service Act. That has been added to the web site version with an explanation.

45. JARVIE, John

The book is incorrect on the dates. Private Jarvie joined the Canadian Base Depot when he arrived in France on June 28, 1916. He was not taken-on-strength to the 21st Battalion until July 12, 1916.

That information has been corrected on the web site version and additional information has been added.

Thanks to Al Lloyd at the 21st Battalion group for providing all the shots of the names of the 21st Battalion men on the Vimy Memorial for the web site.

46. JORDAN, Arthur

The book is incorrect on the dates of transfer from or to the units mentioned. The correct sequence is given on the web site.

The primary error is reference to the date he was taken-on-strength to the 16th Canadian Machine Gun Company, which is January 2, 1917. He left the 75th on January 1, 1917.

GREAT WAR RESEARCH COMPANY

A Division of Laughton Management Corporation
582 Hawthorne Crescent, Milton Ontario Canada L9T4N8

Backing up from that point, his service record shows that he was taken-on-strength to the 51st Infantry Battalion from the 75th Battalion on August 3, 1916. From there he went back to the 84th after a medical issue (at Canadian Casualty Depot) on September 8, 1916, from the 75th not from the 51st Battalion. He was briefly back in the 75th Battalion in late November 1916, before he went "on hold" in the Provisional Battalion.

Of interest, his death is noted in the War Diary by name, a copy of which is shown on the web site version.

A photograph of his name on the Menin Gate Memorial was provided by Sabine Declercq-Couwet, a member of the Great War Forum who resides in that area of Belgium. Sabine also provided all the other Menin Gate name photographs shown on the MHS web site.

47. KERNS, William Kenneth

There are no changes to the book version.

The photograph of the grave site is from the Virtual War Memorial in Ottawa, not from the Maple Leaf Legacy Project.

48. KINGSBURY, Lachlan James

Private Kingsbury's grave is now the shot for this cemetery at the Commonwealth War Graves Commission.

The book reports his date of death as September 12, 1916 but the web site has used the official date in his service records of September 13, 1916. Unsure which is correct?

49. LANCASTER, Stanley

The book is incorrect as to the date of death of Private Lancaster.

He was reported missing in action on April 28th or 29th 1918. The date of October 10, 1918 is the date that the matter was reported in the Part II Daily Orders and in his service file where that is reported as his date of death.

The service records show Private Lancaster was transferred to the 2nd Canadian Reserve Battalion on April 23, 1917 and then back to the 164th – reason unknown at this time.

50. LEES, William Garvie

No comments. Additional information added.

GREAT WAR RESEARCH COMPANY

A Division of Loughton Management Corporation
582 Hawthorne Crescent, Milton Ontario Canada L9T4N8

51. MADDOCKS, William

The book is incorrect as Private Maddocks attested to the 40th *Battery*, Canadian Field Artillery, and Military District #2 on September 18, 1915. This is quite different than what is reported as the "40th *Battalion* of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force", which would be the 40th infantry Battalion. That is confirmed by his regimental number assignment.

52. MANDER, Bertie

No comments. Additional information added.

53. MANLEY, Frank

No comments. No additional information added.

54. MARCH, Joscelyn

The book version says he was transferred to the 21st Battalion on July 13, 1916. I can not find any mention of that transfer. I do see the transfer to the 1st Tng Coy (training) on July 15, 1916. The title says 20th Battalion, so one of them is incorrect. My interpretation is that he was KIA while serving with the 20th Infantry Battalion.

Unless there is additional information, the book should be corrected to delete the reference to the 21st Battalion.

55. McINTYRE, Mark Calvin

The book version is incorrect, as Mark McIntyre was never with the Canadian Field Ambulance. The web site version has shows the correct unit placements, as confirmed by the regimental number assignment and the service record.

Private McIntyre joined the 55th *Battery* (not "Battalion") of the *Canadian Field Artillery* and after reorganization was with the 81st Battery of the 15th Brigade. He ended up with the 5th Brigade Canadian Field Artillery after recovery of some medical issues and a stint with the 2nd Divisional Ammunition Column.

56. McTAGUE, Robert Michael

There is good information in the back of the book tying Robert McTague to the Town of Milton but it is not noted on his page of KIA. There is also a picture of him on page 188, unless that is a different soldier?

To correct a few points, he was killed in action on August 9, 1918 on the 2nd day of "Canada's Hundred Days". Also, on January 4, 1917 he was assigned to the 6th Reserve Battalion, which is quite different from the 6th *Infantry* Battalion. It is usually better to always include the full unit title so as to avoid these errors, but it is common

GREAT WAR RESEARCH COMPANY

A Division of Laughton Management Corporation
582 Hawthorne Crescent, Milton Ontario Canada L9T4N8

(as I do often) to shorten "Infantry Battalion" to "Battalion" as that is the norm.

57. **MERRETT, Roland Alec**

There is a question as to the correct "legal" name of this soldier, including the last name "Merritt or Merrett" and the middle name "Alexander, Alex or Alec". A decision was made to use the name shown on the only available legal document, that being his Will. Although VAC and CWGC have already changed the name on the basis of his Will, we have asked that that "Book of Remembrance" not be changed until we have had an opportunity to find documentary evidence, such as in a birth certificate. As of this date we have not been able to locate the family in the 1919 Census.

If anyone has any documents pertaining to the Merritt or Merrett family, please let me know.

Additional details on his service and award of the DCM have been included in the web site version.

58. **MILNE, James**

The book needs to be corrected to show the rank of James Milne in the title block as that of PRIVATE, as the standard has been to report on the rank at the time the soldier was killed, not the starting or highest rank achieved. It takes some sorting to see what happened, but the records are clear that James Milne was a Lance Corporal up until June 14, 1916 when he requested that he revert to Private. That was not an uncommon event in the Great War. His pay records confirm he remained as a Private until the time of his death. There is an out-of-place entry (corrected) in his service record that confuses the matter further.

59. **MURRAY, John Clarke**

The name spelling in the book should be corrected to read "Clarke" (e at the end).

The 2nd line should be corrected to show his unit as the 15th Infantry Battalion, as he was not in the 17th Battalion at the time of his death, which is the standard in the book.

The book is also incorrect as to his units of service. Private Murray did not attest to the 15th Infantry Battalion on May 27, 1915. At that time he joined the 37th Infantry Battalion. This is confirmed by the transport records that show shipped to England on the S. S. Hesperion on June 10, 1915. That ship carried the 1st Draft of the 37th Infantry Battalion (as well as the 1st Draft 8th Canadian Mounted Rifles and the 42nd Infantry Battalion).

The records shown that Private Murray went to the 17th Battalion on June 20, 1915, after he arrived in England.

He was not transferred to the 15th Battalion until he was shipped to France so the

GREAT WAR RESEARCH COMPANY

A Division of Loughton Management Corporation
582 Hawthorne Crescent, Milton Ontario Canada L9T4N8

official date he was taken-on-strength to the 15th Infantry Battalion in France was July 17, 1915.

The web site version shows these changes. It also shows the Menin Gate Memorial image from Sabine.

60. PATERSON, Duncan

The correct spelling of the last name is "Paterson" (one "T"). There was a version of an Attestation Paper that showed it as "Patterson", but it had been hand corrected.

61. PATERSON, MARY

As we all know now, there was no such person as Mary Paterson. There is a separate and very detailed report on the investigation of this person, involving a number of people in many countries and organizations, including members of her family.

For interest only, we can report here that this person was in fact "Mary Blaikley", the illegitimate daughter of Elizabeth Blaikley. Mary was in the QMAAC and was indeed killed in the bombing attack. Her name was never Paterson, she was not adopted and there is no record of her ever setting foot in Canada. Mary is properly remembered in her own home town of Gartcosh, Scotland and is on the Gartcosh Memorial.

62. POLLOCK, William John

There are no comments on this page; however considerable detail has been added from Stephen Newman's book on the PPCLI where Private Pollock is profiled. Also included is the Menin Gate name plate from Sabine.

63. POTTER, Warie Joseph Charles

The historical facts reported in the book are incorrect as Private Potter was KIA at the Battle of Hill 70 and Lens, one of Canada's "Lost Battlefields". That may be why someone reported him killed at Passchendaele. Of course that would not be possible, as Canada's role at Passchendaele was not even conceived by Field Marshall Haig until October 2, 1917 (Nicholson page 311). The Canadian's moved in to replace the Australians on October 18, 1917.

The web site version has been prepared to report on the action of Private Potter at the Battle of Hill 70 and Lens. That is of historical significance, as it was the first battle executed by General Currie in his new role as Commander of the Canadian Corps in Europe.

Private Potter is remembered on the Burlington Cenotaph, so perhaps he should not be in the Milton book – requires input from someone more familiar with the geographical and political boundaries in 1914-1919. I have added a picture of the Burlington Cenotaph to his web page.

GREAT WAR RESEARCH COMPANY

A Division of Loughton Management Corporation
582 Hawthorne Crescent, Milton Ontario Canada L9T4N8

64. READING, Allen

The web site has additional information uncovered while trying to ascertain his link to the Milton area. The link to the 159th reported in the Haltonville Cenotaph makes sense given that he was from Sudbury, Ontario but there is no mention of that in the records.

The details of the brothers and fathers, as reported in the newspaper, have been added to the web site with the photograph. Perhaps there is some link there?

Are there other records at the archives mentioning the Milton link?

65. ROBERTS, Wesley

I can confirm the findings of the book authors. I searched every known source and I could find no mention of this soldier.

Are there any other records at the archives?

66. ROBERTS, William George

The only change to this page is the spelling of the cemetery. The CWGC site has it noted as "Mont Huon" not "Mount-Houn" ("o" and "u" reversed).

67. ROBERTSON, Charles Eric

No comments.

The photograph in the book comes from Clarence Kieffer of the Royal Canadian Legion, Branch 102, Walkerton

68. ROBERTSON, James Ernest

The book is incorrect on the matter of his attestation. He joined the 90th Infantry Battalion (Winnipeg Rifles) on July 20, 1915. He travelled with that draft to England and it was once that the 90th was broken up and that he was with the 11th Battalion. The rest is correct.

Additional information and photographs of memorials have been added to the web version.

69. ROBINSON, Howard Challen

No comments and no additional information. MHS has the new photograph since the book was published.

GREAT WAR RESEARCH COMPANY

A Division of Loughton Management Corporation
582 Hawthorne Crescent, Milton Ontario Canada L9T4N8

70. SINCLAIR, Hugh Cameron

The changes to the information on Hugh Sinclair came from family member Ron Sinclair in April 2008. This information was not available at the time the web site was started in 2003 or the book was published in 2006. That new information has been added to the web site version.

71. SLACK, William

No corrections, however I would add that he was with the 20th Halton Rifles and that he joined with Captain Bastedo. As it is written now there is no indication of his link to Milton.

72. STEVENS, Edward James Worrington

No comments on the book version.

CWGC will be notified as to the errors in their records (names of soldier and wife).

73. TREMBLETT, William Henry

No comments on the book version. New information in the newspaper clippings from the Virtual War Memorial has been added to the web site version.

74. TUCK, Elmer Lawrence

No changes made, additional information added.

75. TURRELL, Russell Brandon

The book should be updated to correctly show the autopsy results detailed in the web site version.

The service records also report the mother as Catherine.

76. TUXFORD, Victor Edward

See the web site version analysis of the link to Alex and Charles Reid of Milton Ontario relative to his attestation and beneficiary. That could be the link to Milton and the 20th Halton Rifles. That is not confirmed at this time.

There is also conflict as to his occupation as "Rug Cutter" or "Ring Cutter". The typed version says RING cutter but that may be a misinterpretation at that time.

77. TUXWORTH, Albert Arthur

GREAT WAR RESEARCH COMPANY

A Division of Laughton Management Corporation
582 Hawthorne Crescent, Milton Ontario Canada L9T4N8

No comments. Additional information added, including grave marker photo form VWM.

78. WALSH, Frederick

The web site version also contains the link to the web site for the "Men of Stockport".

79. WILLIAMS, Sydney Thomas

No comments at this time. Additional information has been added to the web site version.

That completes the analysis of the information contained in the book as compared to what was unearthed and/or interpreted from the research for the web site version of the "Milton Soldiers of the Great War".

Please report any errors (of any kind), as well as all questions and comments, to Richard Laughton at miltonsoldiers@gmail.com or fax them to 905-878-8775.

Richard Laughton
Milton Soldiers Project
2003-2008

Research File Report

Reported By: Richard Laughton, April 2008 rlaughton@gmail.com

Soldier Name: Mary Paterson (Civilian)

Unit Affiliation: Queen Mary's Army Auxiliary Corps, British Army

Date of Death: May 30, 1918

Reported Link: Daughter of Private and Mrs. John Paterson of Milton
Milton Historical Society Publications (MHS)

Census Reports: Not located on 1901 or 1911 Canadian Census Documents
Not located in United Kingdom Genealogical Records

Action Required: Remove name from Milton Victoria Park Cenotaph
Correct references in MHS WWI Publication

Web Site References: [Milton Historical Society – WWI Records](#)
[Imperial War Museum QMAAC](#)
[Abbeville Cemetery Reports](#)
[Abbeville Cemetery Extension Reports](#)
[U.K. National Archives](#)
[Scarlet Finders](#)
[Australian War Museum](#)
[Scotland's People – Genealogical Records](#)
[Library and Archives Canada](#)

Summary Comments:

Mary Paterson's name was incorrectly added to the Milton Cenotaph in Victoria Park in 2004 as the result of historic newspaper reports. There were no authoritative records searched or located to substantiate the addition of that person's name to a Canadian War Memorial. It now appears that person did not exist and thus the name needs to be removed from the Milton Victoria Park Cenotaph.

A letter was sent from the QMAAC to Private and Mrs. John Paterson reporting the death of Mrs. Paterson's daughter on May 30, 1918. The nursing sisters and associates were killed in their bunker as the result of an aerial torpedo. The letter does not refer to the daughter by the name "Mary Paterson" and there are no records to indicate that a Mary Paterson was killed on that date or was buried at the cemetery where all those killed were interred. There is no record in the United Kingdom Genealogical Records of that era to record a person by the name of Mary Paterson. There are no records in the United Kingdom National Archives relative to any person serving in the Great War with the name of "Mary Paterson" in the QMAAC. Most significantly, there is no record of a "Mary Paterson" being buried with the nursing sisters at any of the facilities associated with the Abbeville Cemetery.

There are no records in Canada of a Mary Paterson from the QMAAC having resided in the Town of Milton, the County of Halton or in fact anywhere in Ontario or Canada. If this "Mary Paterson" did exist, which is unlikely, that person never resided in Canada and thus should not be reported on a Canadian War Memorial. Researchers in the United Kingdom suggest that it is highly unlikely that a resident of Canada would have been a domestic in the United Kingdom who served with the QMAAC.

It is my belief that the person thought to have been "Mary Paterson" was in fact the person known as "Mary Blaikley". She was one of the nursing sisters killed in the aerial torpedo attack and is buried in the Abbeville Cemetery Extension. This "Mary" was an illegitimate child, the daughter of Elizabeth Blaikley. There is no information for or against a supposition that John Paterson was the father of the illegitimate child, although he is known to have been from that area. Mary could have been the daughter of Mrs. Paterson through a previous relationship.

There is no evidence that this "Mary" ever travelled to or resided in Canada, so even if she was the child of John Paterson, it should not be shown on a Canadian War Memorial.

Research Details:

The following information is available for the review of this matter.

1. Mary Paterson on the Milton Cenotaph

The cenotaph showing Mary Paterson's name is in Attachment #1.

Mary Paterson is the only female listed on the Milton Ontario Cenotaph. Her name was not added to the Cenotaph until 2004. She was reported to have been serving with the Queen Mary's Army Auxiliary Corps of the British Expeditionary Force. Although a civilian unit, the women were at the front undertaking tasks that would free the men to move to the front lines. It is reported that 8 officials (civilian officers) and 75 members (civilian soldiers) were killed during the war.

Mary Paterson's name was added to the cenotaph on the basis of a number of pieces of circumstantial evidence that would have logically led one to believe that she was in fact Mary Paterson, daughter of Private and Mrs. Paterson of Milton. It is only when one tries to follow the path to confirm these facts that the case begins to crumble.

It would appear that the name should not be on the cenotaph as this person did not live in Canada. In addition, her last name was not Paterson. There are NO RECORDS anywhere to support the contention that there was a Mary Paterson whose name should be on the Milton Cenotaph to honour Canada's war dead.

2. Library and Archives Canada

The document is provided in Attachment #2.

These records were used to show that John Paterson, Service Number 57706 listed a

Mrs. John Paterson of his next of kin when he attested on November 17, 1914. His birth date is given as July 7, 1875 so he was 39 years old when he attested and would have been 43 when "Mary" was killed in the aerial torpedo attack. There are no records to show any link between Private John Paterson and a daughter by the name of "Mary", in the United Kingdom or in Canada.

John Paterson was old enough to have had a 20 year old daughter in 1918.

3. The Letters to Private and Mrs. Paterson

Copies of the letters are provided in Attachment #3.

There were two (2) letters written to the Paterson family in Milton, as recovered by Jim Dills of the Milton Historical Society during his research of the archived copies of the Milton Champion.

A letter from Mary's superior dated June 1, 1918 reports that Mary (no last name given) was killed by an aerial torpedo dropped from an enemy plane at 2 o'clock in the morning of May 30, 1918. She and her comrades were in an underground shelter. The bombs were dropped on Camp 1 and eight (8) were killed immediately, one (1) later and seven (7) others were slightly wounded.

The details in the letter describing the funeral of those killed are in general agreement with the historical details of the funeral service and burial at Abbeville Cemetery Extension (see also attachments 4 and 6). That would lend support to the supposition that the Mary referred to in the letter was one of those killed in that attack and that Mary is buried in the Abbeville Cemetery Extension.

It is important to note that the letter is addressed to "Madam" (Paterson perhaps at that time) and that there is no reference to her being the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Paterson, nor is she ever referred to as a Paterson in the letter. She is only referred to as her "daughter". Whoever wrote the story in the July 4, 1918 edition of the Champion refers to her as the "eldest daughter of Private and Mrs. John Paterson", which they may have logically (but incorrectly) assumed to be the fact. No evidence was found to suggest that Mr. and Mrs. John Paterson had a daughter named "Mary Paterson".

A second letter dated June 9, 1918 was referenced in the Champion of July 4, 1918. This letter came from Gartcosh, Scotland from a May Harris. It directly refers to her whole life being spent in her grandfather's home (an important link to be discussed later – see attachment #8), where her Aunt Jennie (sister to the person now married to John Paterson). Mary was noted as being the first and only girl to leave Gartcosh to serve her King and Country (another important link). **There was only one Mary from Gartcosh killed in the Great War and that was Mary Blaikley.**

4. The Commonwealth War Graves Commission

The records of the CWGC pertaining to Mary Blaikley are provide in Attachment #4 as there are no records of Mary Paterson.

The Commonwealth War Graves Commission (CWGC) is an international body that catalogues all known war dead in the Great War and maintains all of the cemeteries where they are buried and the grave registrations. The CWGC has one of the most used and authoritative reference data bases in the world, which is routinely updated and corrected. The Canadian Virtual War Memorial reports the death of all Canadian's who perished in the Great War, based on the CWGC records. There is neither a Mary Paterson nor a Mary Blaikley listed on the federal registry, so there is no acknowledgement of the existence of either of these names as a Canadian War Casualty.

There are no Mary Paterson names listed in the CWGC for the Great War. That is strong confirmation that no person by that name was killed in the Great War, as either a civilian or a soldier. Mary Blaikley and all the other Nursing Sisters who were killed in the aerial torpedo attack of May 30, 1918 are recorded on the CWGC site and are buried in the Abbeville Cemetery Extension.

The fact that Mary Paterson is not listed on the CWGC site should have been the first indication that Mary Paterson did not exist. If there was any proof that there was a Mary Paterson, the CWGC would research that name and determined if that person should be added to the database. Unfortunately, there is insufficient evidence to even convince the CWGC that there may have been a Mary Paterson, as she is never mentioned by name in any of the records reported.

5. Information from Scarlet Finders

The Nominal Roll of those killed on May 30, 1918 is provided in Attachment #5.

Sue Light is a primary researcher of nurses and nursing assistants in the Great War. Sue was able to provide a copy of the "Official List" (Nominal Roll) of the QMAAC that were killed in the torpedo attack of May 30, 1918. We were able to enhance that list using modern computer technology so that we could read all the names, service numbers, employment and next-of-kin.

The official list has no reference to anyone by the name of Mary Paterson or anyone with the last name Paterson. However this list does lend support to the supposition that the person thought to have been Mary Paterson was in fact Mary Blaikley (#31503), as that person lists her grandfather (Mr. James Blaikley) as her next of kin.

6. Australian War Museum

The records of the AWM are provided in Attachment #6.

The records of the Australian War Museum contain the only known photographic evidence related to this matter, in that they have a photograph of the funeral procession to the Abbeville Cemetery Extension. They also have a photograph of the nurses tending to the graves of their fallen comrades. The photograph taken on May 31, 1918 lists the names of those killed in the raid, as well as all others that were listed as the 25 pall bearers.

This list provides independent confirmation that there was no Mary Paterson in the group, as one of those killed or as one of the comrades. Mary Blaikley is reported as one of those killed. The photograph is unique in that the people in the photograph are numbered and their names are listed.

7. United Kingdom National Archives

The UKNA Medal Index Card for Mary Blaikley is provided in Attachment # 7.

The National Archives of the United Kingdom have medal cards for all of those that served in the Great War. If there was a Mary Paterson, she would have had a medal card, as she clearly served in a front line position and was killed in action. There are no records in these archives of any Mary Paterson in the QMAAC, so this is strong evidence that this person did not exist by that name. There were five (5) Mary Paterson's in the Great War, but none associated with the event listed.

There was a Mary Blaikley listed and we retrieved her medal card, which matches the information that was already on hand. Mary Blaikley was born in Gartcosh, Scotland (where Mary Paterson was reported to have resided) and did perish in the aerial torpedo bombing on May 30, 1918 (where Mary Paterson was reported to have been killed).

8. Scotland's People – Genealogical Research Database

The Birth Record of Mary Blaikley is provided in Attachment #8.

The Death Record of Mary Blaikley is provided in Attachment #9.

There are no similar records for a "Mary Paterson" of that era.

The purpose of researching the Genealogical Records of Scotland was to try to determine if Mary Blaikley could be who is reported as Mary Paterson.

Mary McLachlan Blaikley was found in the records, born in 1897 in the Glasgow Area (District of Cadder, County of Lanark). She was born at 10:45 pm to Elizabeth Blaikley, a farm servant. Mary Blaikley was an illegitimate child. There are absolutely no records for any birth, marriage or death for a Mary Peterson in that same period, although there are 14 Mary Paterson births in the records.

There is a statutory death certificate for Mary Blaikley which agrees with all the other information. She was listed as killed in action on May 30, 1918 at the age of 20. Her birth records show that she was born to Elizabeth Blaikley at 10:45 pm on December 24, 1896 in Cadder, Lanark.

Most important to this research is that she was born in GARTCOSH, Cadder, which is a match to the community in the letter sent to the Paterson's in Canada. What are the odds that the person that is suspected of being the person shown as "Mary Paterson"

came from the same town and also lived with her grandfather?

A search of the marriage records for John Paterson in this era and area showed 11 records but no marriages to an Elizabeth Blaikley.

9. Queen Mary's Army Auxiliary Corps

QMAAC records have been searched online and no record was found of Mary Paterson. Independent researchers have checked the QMAAC records in the United Kingdom and they have confirmed that there is no listing, at any time, for a Mary Paterson.

The women listed as being killed on that fateful day in May 1918 are as follows (plus one who died of wounds) are Blaikley; Campbell; Connor; Grant; Moores; Thomasson; Parker; Caswell and Watson (died later of wounds)

Concluding Remarks:

There is evidence to suggest that the person reported is one "Mary Blaikley" and that she was the illegitimate child of Elizabeth Blaikley, who may or may not have been Mrs. John Paterson who might later be from Milton, Ontario. If she was, John Paterson may have been Mary's father and Elizabeth Blaikley may have been John's wife, but there are no records to support that possibility. John Paterson may have married Elizabeth Blaikley after the birth of Mary Blaikley.

There is no evidence whatsoever to support any claim that there was a person by the name of "Mary Paterson" that was killed in the aerial torpedo attack of May 30, 1918.

Even if this "Mary" was the daughter of Private and Mrs. John Paterson, she never traveled to or resided in Canada and thus is not entitled to have her name on a Canadian War Memorial. If she was, the name should read "Mary Blaikley" and not "Mary Paterson" as there is no such person registered in Canada or the United Kingdom at that time.

It is important to maintain the integrity of historical investigations, If this error is not corrected now, some 4 years after the error was made, there is a chance that the error will be perpetuated and that at some future time another researcher will use the Victoria Park Cenotaph as evidence of the existence of Mary Paterson. One error in 2004 will thus perpetuate an error past 2008.

Action Required:

The name "Mary Paterson" should be removed from the Cenotaph and the error in the Milton Historical Society book "Milton Remembers WWI" should be corrected.

If anyone has information contrary to the above, please contact me at rlaughton@gmail.com as soon as possible.

Attachments:

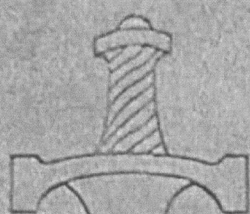
1. Milton Cenotaph Photograph
2. John Paterson Attestation Papers
3. Milton Champion Letters of 1918
4. Commonwealth War Graves Commission Records
5. Nominal Roll of the QMAAC Killed in Action on May 30, 1918
6. Australian War Museum – Photographs of QMAAC Funeral
7. United Kingdom National Archives Medal Index Card
8. Scotland Genealogical Record – Birth of Mary Blaikley
9. Scotland Genealogical Record – Death of Mary Blaikley

Attachments:

1. Milton Cenotaph Photograph

1939

1945



1914

AUGER · A · G ·

BLACK · L ·

BEATY · W · S ·

BOWRING · F · C ·

COLLIS · J ·

COXE · K · A ·

COXE · W · A ·

CLEMENTS · J ·

DOLBY · E · G ·

DILLOW · W · E ·

FRENCH · G · V ·

SMILLIE · J · F ·

PATERSON · M ·

1915

1916

1917

1918

GALBRAITH · R ·

HARROP · D · E ·

MORLEY · G ·

MACARTHUR · T · J ·

MCLELLAN · G ·

MAGNABB · D · S ·

ROBERTSON · J ·

SCOTT · W · D ·

SNOW · W · O ·

TURNER · C · O ·

WELLER · F · J ·

WILSON · D ·

DIXON · D ·

OUR HONoured DEAD WHO FOUGHT IN THE
FOLLOWING COUNTRIES IN THE SECOND
GREAT · WAR ·

2. John Paterson Attestation Papers

30th Bu 57706
ATTESTATION PAPER.

No. ☒
 Folio.

CANADIAN OVER-SEAS EXPEDITIONARY FORCE.

QUESTIONS TO BE PUT BEFORE ATTESTATION.

- (ANSWERS) *Patterson*
1. What is your name? *John Patterson*
 2. In what Town, Township or Parish, and in what Country were you born? *Porterbury, Tangier, England*
 3. What is the name of your next-of-kin? *Mrs. John Patterson*
 4. What is the address of your next-of-kin? *Milton, Ontario*
 5. What is the date of your birth? *July 4th 1875*
 6. What is your Trade or Calling? *miner*
 7. Are you married? *yes*
 8. Are you willing to be vaccinated or re-vaccinated? *yes*
 9. Do you now belong to the Active Militia? *no*
 10. Have you ever served in any Military Force? *scribble*
If so, state particulars of former Service.
 11. Do you understand the nature and terms of your engagement? *yes*
 12. Are you willing to be attested to serve in the CANADIAN OVER-SEAS EXPEDITIONARY FORCE? *yes*
- John Patterson* (Signature of Man).
John Patterson (Signature of Witness).

DECLARATION TO BE MADE BY MAN ON ATTESTATION.

I *John Patterson*, do solemnly declare that the above answers made by me to the above questions are true, and that I am willing to fulfil the engagements by me now made, and I hereby engage and agree to serve in the Canadian Over-Seas Expeditionary Force, and to be attached to any arm of the service therein, for the term of one year, or during the war now existing between Great Britain and Germany should that war last longer than one year, and for six months after the termination of that war provided His Majesty should so long require my services, or until legally discharged.

Date *Nov 17th* 1914. *John Patterson* (Signature of Recruit)
John Patterson (Signature of Witness)

OATH TO BE TAKEN BY MAN ON ATTESTATION.

John Patterson, do make Oath, that I will be faithful and bear true Allegiance to His Majesty King George the Fifth, His Heirs and Successors, and that I will as my duty bound honestly and faithfully defend His Majesty, His Heirs and Successors, in Person, Crown and Dignity, against all enemies, and will observe and obey all orders of His Majesty, His Heirs and Successors, and of all the Generals and Officers set over me. So help me God.

Date *Nov 17th* 1914. *John Patterson* (Signature of Recruit)
John Patterson (Signature of Witness)

CERTIFICATE OF MAGISTRATE.

The Recruit above-named was cautioned by me that if he made any false answer to any of the above questions he would be liable to be punished as provided in the Army Act.

The above questions were then read to the Recruit in my presence.

I have taken care that he understands each question, and that his answer to each question has been duly entered as replied to, and the said Recruit has made and signed the declaration and taken the oath before me, at *Porterbury* this *17th* day of *November* 1914.

John Patterson (Signature of Justice)

I certify that the above is a true copy of the Attestation of the above-named Recruit.

John Patterson (Approving Officer)

Description of John Paterson on Enlistment.

Apparent Age 39 years 5 months.
(To be determined according to the instructions given in the Regulations for Army Medical Services.)

Distinctive marks, and marks indicating congenital peculiarities or previous disease.

(Should the Medical Officer be of opinion that the recruit has served before, he will, unless the man acknowledges to any previous service, attach a slip to that effect, for the information of the Approving Officer.)

Height 5 ft 4 ins.

Chest measurement (Girth when fully expanded 37 ins.
Range of expansion 1 ins.)

Complexion Fair

Eyes Blue

Hair Brown

Religious denominations.
Church of England X
Presbyterian
Wesleyan
Baptist or Congregationalist
Other Protestants
(Denomination to be stated.)
Roman Catholic
Jewish

CERTIFICATE OF MEDICAL EXAMINATION.

I have examined the above-named Recruit and find that he does not present any of the causes of rejection specified in the Regulations for Army Medical Services.

He can see at the required distance with either eye; his heart and lungs are healthy; he has the free use of his joints and limbs, and he declares that he is not subject to fits of any description.

I consider him fit for service for the Canadian Over-Seas Expeditionary Force.

Date Nov. 7 1914.

Place Toronto, Ont

E. A. Hardy
Medical Officer.

*Insert here "fit" or "unfit".

NOTE.—Should the Medical Officer consider the Recruit unfit, he will fill in the foregoing Certificate only in the case of those who have been attested, and will briefly state below the cause of unfitness:—

Unfit - missing

CERTIFICATE OF OFFICER COMMANDING UNIT.

John Paterson having been finally approved and inspected by me this day, and his Name, Age, Date of Attestation, and every prescribed particular having been recorded, I certify that I am satisfied with the correctness of this Attestation.

John Paterson (Signature of Officer)

Date Nov 11 1914.

1 from Jim Gies

Oct. 23, 2007

Richard: The first letter about Mary Peterson is reprinted in WWI book II, with the second letter quoted below, seemed quite clear. We tried contacts in England and found as you did, that the records had been largely destroyed in WW II. That was the research done.

The second letter here may be helpful from the UK side. See the family references and her living with her aunt and her grandfather's home. The Peterson or Patterson name is very common in Milton area but I was unable to find any in that connection who knew of Mary.

As you see the family left Milton in 1919 and so there is unlikely to be any further contact in the Champion pages. (I have researched to 1929.)

Good luck with Mary. I would be delighted to have the blank filled in. The thought of a different name is interesting after you read the relationships mentioned in letter 2.

3. Milton Champion Letters of 1918

First Letter
From Camp
Gave Her Life for her Country (Mary Peterson)

On May 30th Mary, eldest daughter of Pte. And Mrs. John Peterson of Milton, was killed in France where she was serving in the Queen Mary's Army Auxiliary Corps. Mrs. Peterson has received the following letter of sympathy:

Women's Army Auxiliary Corps
Date 1.6.18

Dear Madam

I want to send you my very deep sympathy in your loss and I know that all your daughter's comrades in Queen Mary's Army Auxiliary Corps would like to send you the same. We are very proud of your daughter, who, with eight others, is the first of us who has had the great honor of giving her life for her country. They were killed by an aerial torpedo thrown from an enemy aeroplane at about 2 o'clock in the morning of the 30th May. She and the others were in an underground shelter, covered with sandbags and as safe as the skill and the care of the soldiers could make it. The chance of a direct hit is very, very small but when it happens protection is of no avail. Her death was instantaneous so she could not have suffered and as she was well protected she had no fear before her. During her short time in France she did excellent work for the armies and everyone liked her.

You will care, I am sure, to know that your daughter had a soldier's funeral yesterday. Her body was taken to the hospital and cared for by the nurses and her coffin was covered by the Union Jack. The Artillery wagons in which the coffins were carried were piled high with flowers sent by the regiment and divisions in the neighborhood. Generals and nurses and soldiers, four of your daughter's comrades walked beside the wagon and all the members of the corps in the district who could leave their duties

From Jim Dugg

Oct. 23, 2007

Richard: The first letter about Mary Paterson is reprinted in WWI book. It, with the second letter quoted below, seemed quite clear. We tried contacts in England and found, as you did, that the records had been largely destroyed in WW II. That was the research done.

The second letter here may be helpful from the UK side. See the family references and her living with her aunt and her grandfather's home.

The Paterson or Patterson name is very common in Milton area but I was unable to find any in that connection who knew of Mary.

As you see the family left Milton in 1919 and so there is unlikely to be any further contact in the Champion pages. (I have researched to 1929,)

Good luck with Mary. I would be delighted to have the blanks filled in. The thought of a different name is interesting after you read the relationships mentioned in letter 2.

First Letter

From Canadian Champion July 4, 1918

Gave Her Life for her Country (Mary Paterson)

On May 30th Mary, eldest daughter of Pte. And Mrs. John Paterson of Milton, was killed in France where she was serving in the Queen Mary's Army Auxiliary Corps. Mrs. Paterson has received the following letter of sympathy:

Women's Army Auxiliary Corps

Date 1, 6, 18

Dear Madam

I want to send you my very deep sympathy in your loss and I know that all your daughter's comrades in Queen Mary's Army Auxiliary Corps would like to send you the same. We are very proud of your daughter, who, with eight others, is the first of us who has had the great honor of giving her life for her country.

They were killed by an aerial torpedo thrown from an enemy aeroplane at about 2 o'clock in the morning of the 30th May. She and the others were in an underground shelter, covered with sandbags and as safe as the skill and the care of the soldiers could make it. The chance of a direct hit is very, very small but when it happens protection is of no avail.

Her death was instantaneous so she could not have suffered and as she was well protected she had no fear before hand. During her short time in France she did excellent work for the armies and everyone liked her.

You will care, I am sure, to know that your daughter had a soldier's funeral yesterday. Her body was taken to the hospital and cared for by the nurses and her coffin was covered by the Union Jack. The Artillery wagons in which the coffins were carried were piled high with flowers sent by the regiment and divisions in the neighborhood, b Generals and nurses and soldiers. Four of your daughter's comrades walked beside the wagon and all the members of the corps in the district who could leave their duties

followed, as well as many officers and soldiers. The greater part of the road to the cemetery was lined with soldiers waiting to salute as she went by, and our aeroplanes circled above the procession around the cemetery. Over her grave the firing party fired three volleys and the bugles played the Last Post,

Her grave is marked with the plain wooden cross which is used for all our soldiers and flowers have been planted on it. Some of our gardeners are working in the cemetery so if you would like any flowers planted for you I can promise that it will be done. Perhaps you would like to choose some seeds or bulbs and send them out. If you address them to the Chief controller, H.Q., Q.M.A.A.C., B.E.F., France, I will see that every care is taken.

With renewed sympathy,
Yours faithfully,
H.H. Gwynne Vaughan, Chief Controller
Queen Mary's Army Auxiliary Corps
British Expeditionary Force.

Canadian Champion - July 4, 1918 - Casualty - On May 30th Mary, eldest daughter of Pte and Mrs. John Paterson of Milton was killed in France where she was serving in Queen Mary's Army Auxiliary Corps. (These letters would have been supplied to The Champion by members of the family. The paper, at that time, would not have had reporters searching them out.)

Second letter:

3 St. Andrew's Place, Gartcosh, June 9th 1918

Dear Mr. and Mrs. Paterson. It is with deep sympathy I am writing you these few lines. I supposed by the time you receive this letter you will have heard the sad news of your daughter Mary's death. It has come a great blow to everyone here, especially to her grandfather's home, where she has spent almost her whole life. It is a great loss to your sister Jennie, Mary's aunt, for Mary was her sole companion in every way. Well, Mrs. Paterson, I have the pleasure of telling you that your daughter has left behind her a splendid character, but at home and with Queen Mary's Army Auxiliary Corps. Mary has not been away very long altogether, but when she went, she went with a good heart and splendid courage. It would have done you good to see Mary going away, as she is the first and only girl to leave Gartcosh to serve her King and country, and I can assure you we are all proud of her today as she was one of our main chums for a good few years past and she was a good chum, one of the best. Our minister is very good and as he is having a service for Mary another chum and I are just going to church.... Well Mrs. Paterson, I expect you will receive a letter in a short time from your sister Jennie, as she is too brokenhearted just now to write.... May Harris.

followed, as well as many officers and soldiers. The greater part of the road to the cemetery was lined with soldiers waiting to salute as she went by, and our sympathies circled above the procession around the cemetery. Over her grave the firing party fired three volleys and the bugles played the Last Post.

Her grave is marked with the plain wooden cross which is used for all our soldiers and flowers have been planted on it. Some of our gardeners are working in the cemetery so if you would like any flowers planted for you I can promise that it will be done. Perhaps you would like to choose some seeds or bulbs and send them out. If you address them to the Chief Controller, H.Q., O.M.A.C., B.E.F., France, I will see that every care is taken.

With renewed sympathy,
Yours faithfully,
H.H. Gwynne, Yeoman, Chief Controller
Queen Mary's Army Auxiliary Corps

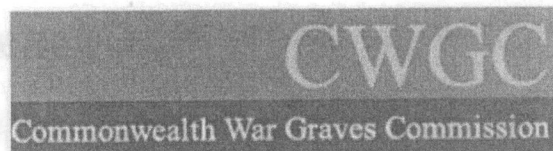
4. Commonwealth War Graves Commission Records

Commonwealth Commission - July 4, 1918 - Casualty - On May 30th Mary, elder daughter of Mr. and Mrs. John Pearson of Milton was killed in France where she was serving in Queen Mary's Army Auxiliary Corps. (These letters would have been supplied to The Commission by members of the family. The paper, at that time, would not have had reporters searching them out.)

General letter

3 St. Andrew's Place, Garscube, June 9th 1918

Dear Mr. and Mrs. Pearson. It is with deep sympathy I am writing you these few lines. I supposed by the time you receive this letter you will have heard the sad news of your daughter Mary's death. It has come a great blow to everyone here, especially to her grandmother's home, where she has spent almost her whole life. It is a great loss to your sister Jennie, Mary's aunt, for Mary was her sole companion in every way. Well, Mrs. Pearson, I have the pleasure of telling you that your daughter has left behind her a splendid character, but at home and with Queen Mary's Army Auxiliary Corps. Mary has not been away very long altogether, but when she went, she went with a good heart and splendid courage. It would have done you good to see Mary going away, as she is the first and only girl to leave Garscube to serve her King and country, and I can assure you we are all proud of her today as she was one of our main chance for a good few years past and she was a good church, one of the best. Our minister is very good and as he is having a service for Mary another church and I am just going to church.... Well Mrs. Pearson, I expect you will receive a letter in a short time from your sister Jennie, as she is too preoccupied just now to write.... May I have



Cemetery Details

Cemetery:	ABBEVILLE COMMUNAL CEMETERY EXTENSION
Country:	France
Locality:	unspecified
Visiting Information:	Visitors should be aware that there are Plots 3, 4, 5 & 6 in both the Communal Cemetery and the Communal Cemetery Extension. Those in the Communal Cemetery will be found in the upper terrace.
Location Information:	The town of Abbeville is on the main road from Paris to Boulogne (N1), about 80 kilometres south of Boulogne. The communal cemetery and communal cemetery extension are located on the left hand side of the road when leaving the town in a north-east direction for Drucat. CWGC direction signs will be found within the cemetery. Enter the Communal Cemetery by the left hand side main gate and follow CWGC signs within the Cemetery. The extension may be entered from the communal cemetery or from the side lane.
Historical Information:	For much of the First World War, Abbeville was headquarters of the Commonwealth lines of communication and No 3 BRCS, No 5 and No 2 Stationary Hospitals were stationed there variously from October 1914 to January 1920. The communal cemetery was used for burials from November 1914 to September 1916, the earliest being made among the French military graves. The extension was begun in September 1916. During the early part of the Second World War, Abbeville was a major operational aerodrome, but the town fell to the Germans at the end of May 1940. On 4 June, an attempt was made by the 51st Division, in conjunction with the French, to break the German bridgehead, but without success. Towards the end of 1943, eight large ski shaped buildings appeared near Abbeville. These proved to be storage units for flying bomb components and they were heavily bombed by Commonwealth air forces. Abbeville was retaken on 4 September 1944 by Canadian and Polish units. Abbeville Communal Cemetery contains 774 Commonwealth burials of First World War and 30 from the Second. The Extension contains 1,754 First World War burials and 348 from the Second. The Commonwealth sections of both cemetery and extension were designed by Sir Reginald Blomfield.
No. of Identified Casualties:	1995

This figure includes Foreign and Non-World War graves in CWGC care

[Cemetery Reports](#)[Cemetery Plans](#)[Cemetery Photos](#)[Search Page](#)

[Home](#) | [Site Map](#) | [Contact Us](#) | [Useful Links](#) | [Debt of Honour](#) | [Privacy Policy](#) | [Terms and Conditions](#) | [Credits](#)

Casualty Details

Name: BLAIKLEY, MARY McLACHLAN

Initials: M M

Nationality: United Kingdom

Rank: Worker

Regiment/Service: Queen Mary's Army Auxiliary Corps

Date of Death: 30/05/1918

Service No: 31503

Additional information: Niece of Robert Blakley, of Brown's Land, Cartcosh, nr. Glasgow.

Casualty Type: Commonwealth War Dead

Grave/Memorial Reference: IV. C. 4.

Cemetery: ABBEVILLE COMMUNAL CEMETERY EXTENSION

**5. Nominal Roll of the QMAAC Killed in Action
on May 30, 1918**

Wm. J. W. W.
1918

Nominal Roll of Members of C.M.A.A.C. killed at Abbeville.

No.	Name.	Next of Kin.
21572. Mr.	Plunkett Mary McKechnie. Gen.Dom.	Mr. James Plunkley (Grandfather)
21573. Mr.	Campbell Beatrice. Gen.Dom.	Mrs. Duncan (Sister)
24747. Mr.	Connor Katherine. Gen.Dom.	Mrs. Connor (Mother)
15703. Mr.	Caswell Margaret. Waitress.	Mrs. Caswell (Mother)
21918. Mr.	Grant Jeannie McKerral. Gen.Clerk.	Mrs. Andrews Grant (Mother)
15695. Mr.	Noores Annie Elizabeth. Gen.Dom.	Mrs. Noores (Mother)
33500. Mr.	Thomasson Alice. Gen.Dom.	Miss D. Thomasson (Sister)
2942. Mr.	Parker Ethel Mary Frances. Waitress.	Mrs. S. Parker (Mother)
24864. Mr.	Watson Jeannie. Gen.Dom. <i>Miss Cliphant</i> (Died of Wounds)	Mrs. Cliphant (Mother)

*Fixed up w
REPORT*

6. Australian War Museum – Photographs of QMAAC Funeral



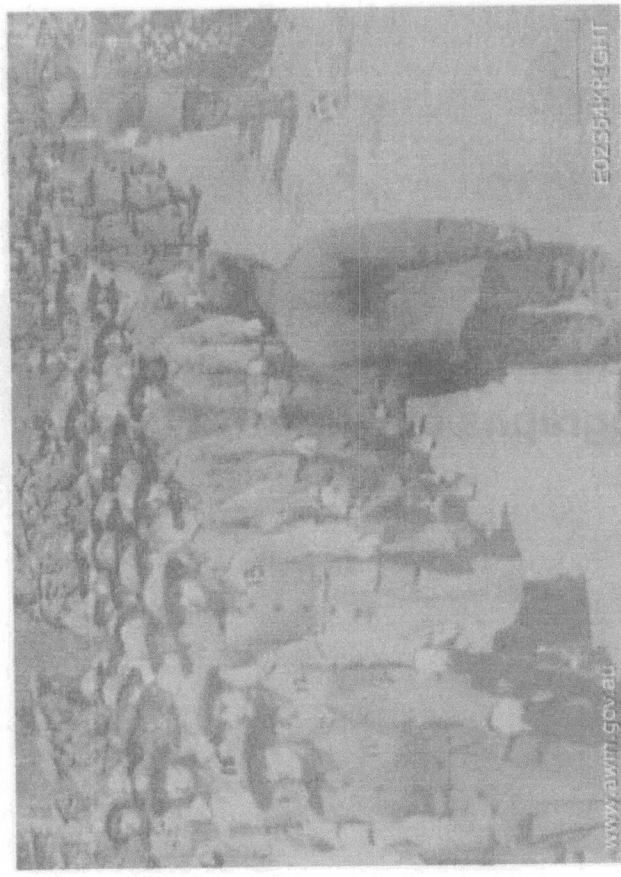
- Simple Search
- Advanced Search
- View Search History
- View Saved Searches
- View Workarea
- Sign In

Records by collection:	
ALL records	10
Art	0
Photograph	9
Film	0
Sound	0
Private Record	1
Ephemera	0
Heraldry	0
Technology	0

Number of records with:	
Images	8
Documents	0

Home | Contact | Feedback | Databases | Encyclopaedia | Shop Online | News | Newsletter | Links | Search

Full Details



You must seek permission to reproduce this image.

	ID Number:	E02354KRIGHT
	Maker:	Unknown
	Place made:	France: Picardie, Somme, Abbeville
	Date made:	31 May 1918
	Physical description:	Black & white
	Summary:	Right hand side of reference image only to provide position detail for those named. This image is not for sale. Abbeville.

Untitled

ID Number: E02354KRIGHT

Maker: Unknown

Place made: France: Picardie, Somme, Abbeville

Date made: 31 May 1918

Physical description: Black & white

Summary: Right hand side of reference image only to provide position detail for those named. This image is not for sale. Abbeville, France. 31 May 1918. Members of Queen Mary's Army Auxiliary Corps (QMAAC), marching from No. 2 Stationary Hospital at 1.45 p.m. in the funeral procession of their comrades, who were killed in the air raid, on the night of 29-30 May 1918.

Bombs were dropped on Camp 1, one bomb fell into a protection trench, killing eight members, while one died of wounds shortly after, and seven others were slightly wounded.

No. 2 Army Supply Depot workers killed were 31503 M. M. L. Blaikley, general domestic; 31673 B. V. Campbell, general domestic; 34767 C. Connor, general domestic; 31918 J. McK. Grant, postal clerk; 15695 A. Moores, cook; 35588 A. Thomasson, general domestic; 9048 E. F. Parker, waitress, Officers Club, EFC; 15703 M. S. Caswell, waitress, Officers Club, EFC.

34864 J. Watson, general domestic, died of wounds. The following members of QMAAC were detailed as pall bearers: 5483 Forewoman Beecham; 1906 Worker Beattie; 33953 Worker Norbury; 8 Forewoman Shalders; 7682 Worker Battersea; 14673 Worker Rogers; 1490 Worker Green; 4842 Worker Purdie; 5555 Worker Purse; 800 Forewoman Maxton; 5847 Forewoman Fenwick; 15841 Forewoman Hall; 1760 Worker Bellingham; 6 Worker Mutum; 13650 Worker Milburn; 32715 Worker Lynch; 1935 Worker L. Johnman; 6747 Worker R. Laseelles; 12700 Worker J. Robertson. Identified: 14859 Worker J. Price (2); 22727 Worker C. J. Cavanagh (3); 6366 Worker S. M. Theobald (4); 5767 Worker V. McCail (5); 13730 Worker E. Roberts (6); 26438 Worker E. M. Rowe (7); 847 Worker E. E. Bowen (8); 715 Worker B. M. Hassell (9); 3902 Worker A. L. Hafford (10); 44420 Worker L. J. Gill (12); 2869 Worker C. Watkinson (13); 2866 Worker E. Trusler (14); 21751 Worker G. E. Pitt (15); 1380 Worker M. G. Kier (16); Miss A. C. Frood (17); Mrs C. C. Gwynne-Vaughan (18); Dr C. M. S. Sandeman (19); Miss U. A. Welsford (20); Miss A. A. Reid (21); Miss A. A. Lightfoot (22); 32365 Worker E. Gooding (23); 15408 Worker E. M. Dean (24); 32742 Worker J. Hudson (25).

Copyright: clear

Related conflict: First World War, 1914-1918

back add to workarea



www.awm.gov.au

E02354KRIGHT

United

ID Number: E02354KRIGHT

Name: Unknown

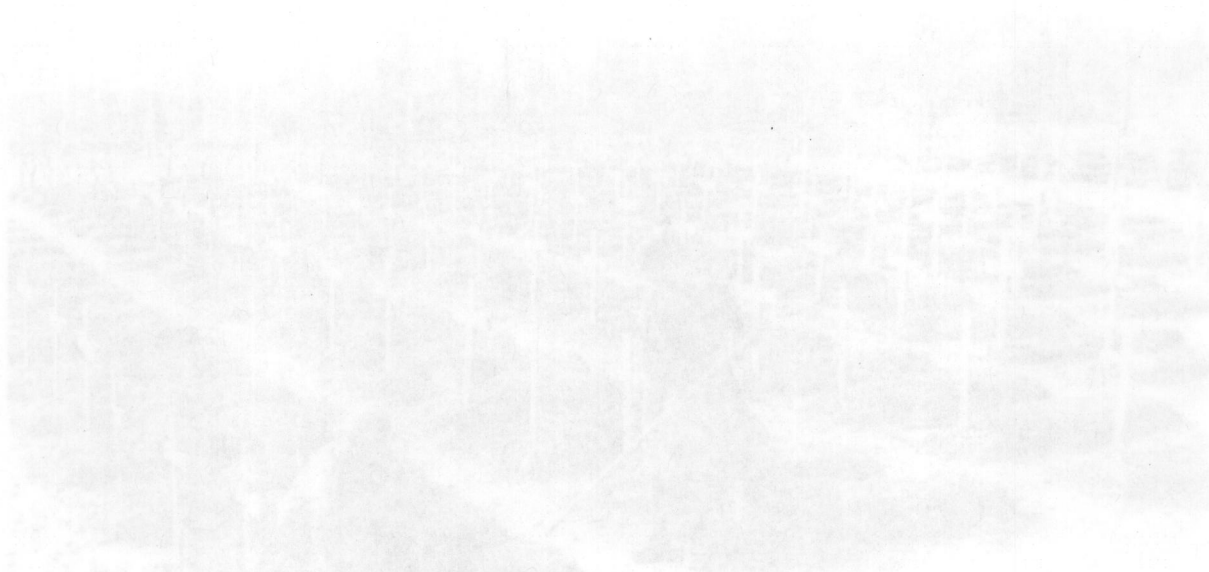
Place made: France; Picardie; Somme; Abbeville

Date made: 31 May 1918

Physical description: Black & white

Summary: Right hand side of reference image only to provide position detail for those named. This image is not for sale. Abbeville, France. 31 May 1918. Members of Queen Mary's Army Auxiliary Corps (QMAAC), marching from No. 2 Stationary Hospital at 1.45 p.m. in the funeral procession of their comrades, who were killed in the raid on the night of 29-30 May 1918. Some were dropped on Camp 1, one point fell into a protection trench, killing eight.





7. United Kingdom National Archives Medal Index Card

Name	Corps	Rank	Regt. No.
BLAIRIE	V.A.D.	Nurse	
Marian V.			

Model	Roll	Page	Remarks
VICTORY	VRD/101B	113	
INITIAL	do	do	
15 TAC	Nurses/7	10	
Theatre of War first served in	(3) Egypt		
Date of entry therein	26.10.15		

Name	Corps	Rank	Regt. No.
BLAINE	French R.X.	Canteen Cooker	
Sara C			

Model	Roll	Page	Remarks
VICTORY	FR/101B	140	
INITIAL	do	do	
STAR			
Theatre of War first served in	10		
Date of entry therein	10-15		

Name	Corps	Rank	Regt. No.
BLAIRIE	R.M.A.A.C.	Ward	11003
Mary M			

Model	Roll	Page	Remarks
VICTORY	RMAA/101B	753	
INITIAL	do	do	
STAR			
Theatre of War first served in			
Date of entry therein			

Name	Corps	Rank	Regt. No.
BLAINVILLE	RAINFERS	T/M	
E M	RAINFERS		

Model	Roll	Page	Remarks
VICTORY	N/19/14627	22	
INITIAL	do	do	
STAR			
Theatre of War first served in			
Date of entry therein			

See (last) to Carpenter

Name	Corps	Rank	Regt. No.
BLAIR	T.F.S.	Sister	
Nellie			

Model	Roll	Page	Remarks
VICTORY	T.F.S. 3	201	
INITIAL	do	do	
STAR			
Theatre of War first served in	Salonica		
Date of entry therein	1. 8. 16		

Christian recommended Nov 7 1916/1917
 NX59954.2434 NV/1/6222
 K. 1380

Name	Corps	Rank	Regt. No.
BLAIR	V.A.D.		
Ada M			

Model	Roll	Page	Remarks
VICTORY	V.A.D/101B	106	
INITIAL	do	do	
STAR			
Theatre of War first served in			
Date of entry therein			



8. Scotland Genealogical Record –
Birth of Mary Blaikley

MARY BLAICKLEY WAS AN ILLEGITIMATE CHILD BORN TO SERVANT ELIZABETH BLAICKLEY

Logged in as: **Richard Laughton**
Previous visit: **24/10/2007**

LOGOUT from
ScotlandsPeople

Need MORE? >Credits remaining: **28**
Credits expire: **2159h**

[Home](#) [Search the Records](#) [What's In The Database](#) [Help & Other Resources](#) [FAQs](#)

DEC 24, 1896

Features

[Overview](#) | [Viewed Images](#) | [Previous Searches](#) | [Timeline](#) | [Shopping Basket](#) | [My Details](#) | [Search Site](#)

Your SR Births Search Returns

[Click here for more information](#)

You searched for: Surname: **"Blaikley"**; Use Soundex: **Off**; Forename: **"Mary*"**; Sex: **"Female"**; Year From: **1855**; Year To: **1906**;

Page **1 (Free)** of 1 (2 records)

No	Year	Surname	Forename	Sex	District	City/County/MR	GROS Data	Image	Extract
1	1876	BLAICKLEY	MARY	F	OLD MONKLAND (MIDDLE DISTRICT)	/LANARK	652/02 0604	VIEW (5 CREDITS)	ORDER
2	1897	BLAICKLEY	MARY MCLACHLAN	F	CADDER (EASTERN)	/LANARK	626/A2 0006	VIEW (5 CREDITS)	ORDER

[Click here for printer-friendly version](#)

Page **1 (Free)** of 1 (2 records)

Statutory Registers

Old Parish Registers

Census Records

Other Records

» [Births 1855-1906](#)
» [Marriages 1855-1931](#)
» [Deaths 1855-1956](#)

» [Births & Baptisms 1553-1854](#)
» [Banns & Marriages 1553-1854](#)

» [1841](#) » [1881](#)
» [1851](#) » [1891](#)
» [1861](#) » [1901](#)
» [1871](#)

» [Wills & Testaments Search 1513-1901 \(Free\)](#)

[About ScotlandsPeople](#) | [Terms & Conditions](#) | [Copyright](#) | [Accessibility](#) | [Contact Us](#) | [Site Map](#) | [Search Site](#)

A partnership between General Register Office for Scotland, the National Archives of Scotland and the Court of the Lord Lyon enabled by Scotland Online.

© Crown copyright and copyright Scotland On Line Ltd.: Genealogy, family history and family tree information.

1897 BLAIKLEY, MARY MCLACHLAN (Statutory Births 626/A2 0006)

© Crown Copyright. Image was generated at 24 October 2007 04:57

Page 2.

1897 BIRTHS in the Ed. Dist. of Cadder in the County of Lanark

No.	Name and Surname.	When and Where Born.	Sex.	Name, Surname, to Rank or Profession of Father, Name, and Maiden Surname of Mother. Date and Place of Marriage.	Signature and Qualification of Informant, and Residence, if out of the County in which the Birth occurred.	When and Where Registered, and Signature of Registrar.
4	Samuel Morgan (illegitimate)	1896. December Seventeenth 11h. 55 m. p.m. Gartloch, Cadder	M.	Sarah Morgan, Domestic Servant.	Sarah Morgan, Mother.	1897. January 6th At Christchurch George M. Isaac. Registrar.
5	Mary Louise Cross	1897. January Eleventh 2h. 20 m. a.m. Gartloch, Cadder	F.	R. Martin Cross, Ironwork Labourer. Mary Cross 1891: December Mishaw	Isabella Cross, Mother.	1897. January 11th At Christchurch George M. Isaac. Registrar.
6	Mary Mclachlan Blaikley (illegitimate)	1896. December Twentyfourth 10h. 45 m. p.m. Gartloch, Cadder	F.	Elizabeth Mclachlan, Groom Servant.	Elyzabeth Blaikley, Mother.	1897. January 14th At Christchurch George M. Isaac. Registrar.

George M. Isaac, Registrar.

DEC 24, 1895

9. Scotland Genealogical Record – Death of Mary Blaikley

NO • NO DEATH RECORD OF A MARY PATERSON

• YES DEATH RECORD OF MARY BLAICKLEY

Logged in as: **Richard Laughton**
Previous visit: **24/10/2007**

LOGOUT from
ScotlandsPeople

Need MORE? >Credits remaining: **21**
Credits expire: **2159h**

[Home](#) [Search the Records](#) [What's In The Database](#) [Help & Other Resources](#) [FAQs](#)

Features

[Overview](#) | [Viewed Images](#) | [Previous Searches](#) | [Timeline](#) | [Shopping Basket](#) | [My Details](#) | [Search Site](#)

Search Statutory Register Deaths

[Click here for more information.](#)

Last search found 1 match.

These are displayed over 1 page.

first page of matches from last search

Surname: *	<input type="text" value="Blaikley"/>	<input type="button" value="?"/>
	<input type="checkbox"/> Use Soundex	<input type="button" value="?"/>
Forename:	<input type="text" value="Mary"/>	<input type="button" value="?"/>
	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Return all forenames that begin with these characters	<input type="button" value="?"/>
Other Surnames:	<input type="text"/>	<input type="button" value="?"/>
Mothers Maiden Surname:	<input type="text"/>	<input type="button" value="?"/>
	<input type="checkbox"/> Include Unrecorded Mothers Maiden Surname	
Sex:	<input type="text" value="Female"/>	<input type="button" value="?"/>
Year Range:	<input type="text" value="1910"/> To <input type="text" value="1920"/>	<input type="button" value="?"/>
Age Range:	<input type="text"/> To <input type="text"/>	<input type="button" value="?"/>
	<input type="checkbox"/> Include Unrecorded Ages in Age Range	
Birth Year:	<input type="text"/> ± <input type="text" value="0"/> Years	<input type="button" value="?"/>
County/City/Minor Records:	<input type="text" value="All Records"/>	<input type="button" value="?"/>
District	<input type="text" value="All Districts"/> <input type="text" value="ABBEY"/> <input type="text" value="ABBEY ST BATHANS"/> <input type="text" value="ABBOTSHALL"/> <input type="text" value="ABDIE"/> <input type="text" value="ABERCORN"/>	<input type="button" value="?"/>

* indicates a field that must be filled in to search.

Statutory Registers

Old Parish Registers

Census Records

Other Records

» [Births 1855-1906](#)
» [Marriages 1855-1931](#)
» [Deaths 1855-1956](#)

» [Births & Baptisms 1553-1854](#)
» [Banns & Marriages 1553-1854](#)

» [1841](#) » [1881](#)
» [1851](#) » [1891](#)
» [1861](#) » [1901](#)
» [1871](#)

» [Wills & Testaments Search 1513-1901 \(Free\)](#)

[About ScotlandsPeople](#) | [Terms & Conditions](#) | [Copyright](#) | [Accessibility](#) | [Contact Us](#) | [Site Map](#) | [Search Site](#)

A partnership between General Register Office for Scotland, the National Archives of Scotland and the Court of the Lord Lyon enabled by Scotlan Online.

Logged in as: **Richard Laughton**
Previous visit: **24/10/2007**

LOGOUT from
ScotlandsPeople

Need MORE? >Credits remaining: **20**
Credits expire: **2159h**

[Home](#) [Search the Records](#) [What's In The Database](#) [Help & Other Resources](#) [FAQs](#)

Features

[Overview](#) | [Viewed Images](#) | [Previous Searches](#) | [Timeline](#) | [Shopping Basket](#) | [My Details](#) | [Search Site](#)

Your SR Deaths Search Returns

[Click here for more information](#)

You searched for: Surname: **"Blaikley"**; Use Soundex: **Off**; Forename: **"Mary*"**; Sex: **"Female"**; Year From: **1910**; Year To: **1920**;

Page 1 (Free) of 1 (1 records)

No	Year	Surname / Maiden Name	Forename	Mother's Surname	Other Surnames	Sex	Age	District	City/County/MR	GROS Data	Image	Extract
1	1918	BLAIKLEY	MARY MCLACHLAN		CAMPBELL	F	20	SERVICE AND WAR RETURNS	/MINOR RECORDS	132/AF 0072	VIEW (5 CREDITS)	ORDER

[Click here for printer-friendly version](#)

Page 1 (Free) of 1 (1 records)

Statutory Registers

Old Parish Registers

Census Records

Other Records

» [Births 1855-1906](#)
» [Marriages 1855-1931](#)
» [Deaths 1855-1956](#)

» [Births & Baptisms 1553-
1854](#)
» [Banns & Marriages
1553-1854](#)

» [1841](#) » [1881](#)
» [1851](#) » [1891](#)
» [1861](#) » [1901](#)
» [1871](#)

» [Wills & Testaments
Search 1513-1901 \(Free\)](#)

[About ScotlandsPeople](#) | [Terms & Conditions](#) | [Copyright](#) | [Accessibility](#) | [Contact Us](#) | [Site Map](#) | [Search Site](#)

A partnership between General Register Office for Scotland, the National Archives of Scotland and the Court of the Lord Lyon enabled by Scotland Online.

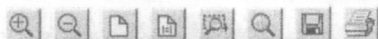
© Crown copyright and copyright Scotland On Line Ltd. Genealogy, family history and family tree information.

Need MORE? >Credits remaining: 15
Credits expire: 2159h

Overview | Viewed Images | Previous Searches | Timeline | Shopping Basket | My Details | Search Site

Phone: 212-261-1111 After 15 credits

You may be charged for other pages if you have not viewed them before. [Click here](#) for more information.



© 2006 Crown Copyright. www.gov.uk/royalcommission/24-000000-2006-215-0

Number JAN 20 1914

RETURN of WARREN'S COMPANY, 10th to 12th REGIMENT CAVALRY and MEN
of the 1st New York Army Cavalry Corps KILLED in Action
as you have BEEN listed in Service List in the WAR of 1861 to

NO.	NAME.	NAME OF VETERAN SERVICE.	AGE.	DATE OF DEATH.	DATE OF BIRTH.	PLACE OF BIRTH.	PLACE OF DEATH.
1	Blackley						Killed in Action
2	Woods	Henry Lee Bates	20	Killed	Oct. 4, 1861	Ohio	Bates
3	"	Campbell					"
4	"	Clinton	20	"	Oct. 7, 1861	"	"
5	"	Conner					"
6	"	Johnson	23	"	Oct. 4, 1861	"	"
7	"	James		"			"
8	"	Franklin	20	"	Oct. 4, 1861	"	"
9	"	John		"			"
10	"	Robert	20	"	Oct. 4, 1861	"	"
11	"	Wilson		"			"
12	"	James	20	"	Oct. 4, 1861	"	"

Wife of Henry Lee Bates for the service rendered in the War of 1861 to 1865
as you have BEEN listed in Service List in the WAR of 1861 to

W. J. Bates
Private, 1st New York Army Cavalry Corps

Other Records

» **Wills & Testaments**
Search 1513-1901 (Free)

[About ScotlandsPeople](#) | [Terms & Conditions](#) | [Copyright](#) | [Accessibility](#) | [Contact Us](#) | [Site Map](#) | [Search Site](#)

<http://www.scotlandsppeople.gov.uk/viewers/activexcontrol/index.aspx?x=633287998213...> 24/10/2007

© Crown Copyright. Image was generated at 24 October 2007 05:17

ARMY MAJOR W. B. B. B.

DATE.	NAME.	NAME IN FULL (SURNAME FIRST).	AGE.	COUNTRY OF BIRTH.	DATE OF DEATH.	PLACE OF DEATH.	CAUSE OF DEATH.
1915-13	Worley	Blakley Mary the Rachel Campbell	20	Scotland	30. 5. 18.	Abbeville	Killed in Action
1916-73	-D-	Beatrice Banner	20	-D-	30. 5. 18	-D-	-D-
1916-74	-D-	Bethorne Grant	23	-D-	30. 5. 18	-D-	-D-
1917-8	-D-	Joanne McConal	22	-D-	30. 5. 18.	-D-	-D-
1927-5	-D-	Isit Evelyn Euphemia Watson.	22	-D-	22. 11. 18.	2nd. 4. 4. Havre.	Dronachis Pneumonia Died of Wounds.
1916-4	-D-	Joanne	20	-D-	30. 5. 18.	Abbeville	

Certified to be a true Record from the Returns of Deaths in the War of 1914-1920
of Queen Mary's Army Auxiliary Corps of Members born in Scotland.

W. R. P. P. P.

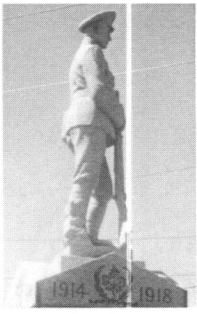
Assistant Registrar General.

^a The age of recruitment for should be given in complete years, i.e., Age last birthday.

The Country should be ruled: the moral place of Death is not known.

Index

Foreword	4
The War to End All Wars	5
How World War I Began	6
Canada Goes to War	7
The Men and Women Killed in Service	15
Looking Back	93
The World War I Years in Milton 1914	95
The World War I Years in Milton 1915	101
The World War I Years in Milton 1916	111
The World War I Years in Milton 1917	127
The World War I Years in Milton 1918	145
The World War I Years in Milton 1919	159
A Memorial in Milton for the Fallen	163
A Memorial in Nassagaweya for the Fallen	167
Those Who Served from the Area A	168
Those Who Served from the Area B	169
Those Who Served from the Area C	172
Those Who Served from the Area D	174
Those Who Served from the Area E	176
Those Who Served from the Area F	177
Those Who Served from the Area G	179
Those Who Served from the Area H	180
Those Who Served from the Area I, J	183
Those Who Served from the Area K, L	184
Those Who Served from the Area M	185
Those Who Served from the Area N	189
Those Who Served from the Area O, P	190
Those Who Served from the Area Q, R	193
Those Who Served from the Area S	195
Those Who Served from the Area T	197
Those Who Served from the Area V, W	198
Those Who Served from the Area Y	200
A letter of condolence	201
A Brief History of the 164th Battalion	202



Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

How World War I Began

On Sunday June 28, 1914, at about the same time that many Miltonians were leaving home for church services, Archduke Franz Ferdinand, heir to the Austrian throne, was assassinated by a Serbian nationalist during a visit to Sarajevo, Bosnia. Fully convinced that Serbia was behind the killing of the Archduke, Austria, backed by Germany, demanded that Serbia submit to a number of significant concessions. Despite the fact that Serbia met almost every dictate, Austria declared war anyway. This decision had the effect of creating a domino effect across Europe, as country after country lined up and fell in behind either Serbia or Austria. For example, Russia, the self-proclaimed protector of the Slav nations, backed Serbia. Germany, attempting to keep Russia

and France out of the conflict, demanded that they submit to a peace agreement. When this failed, Germany declared war on Russia on August 1, 1914, and did the same against France two days later. Soon recognizing the predicament it was in, France turned to Britain for support. While not formally bound to back France in any conflict, Britain informally agreed to do so. When, on August 4, the German Army invaded Belgium, a neutral country, while on its way to France, Britain demanded that Germany leave Belgium immediately. When its demand went unmet, Britain declared war on Germany. And, when Britain was at war, Canada, a strong British ally and member of the Commonwealth, was at war, as well.

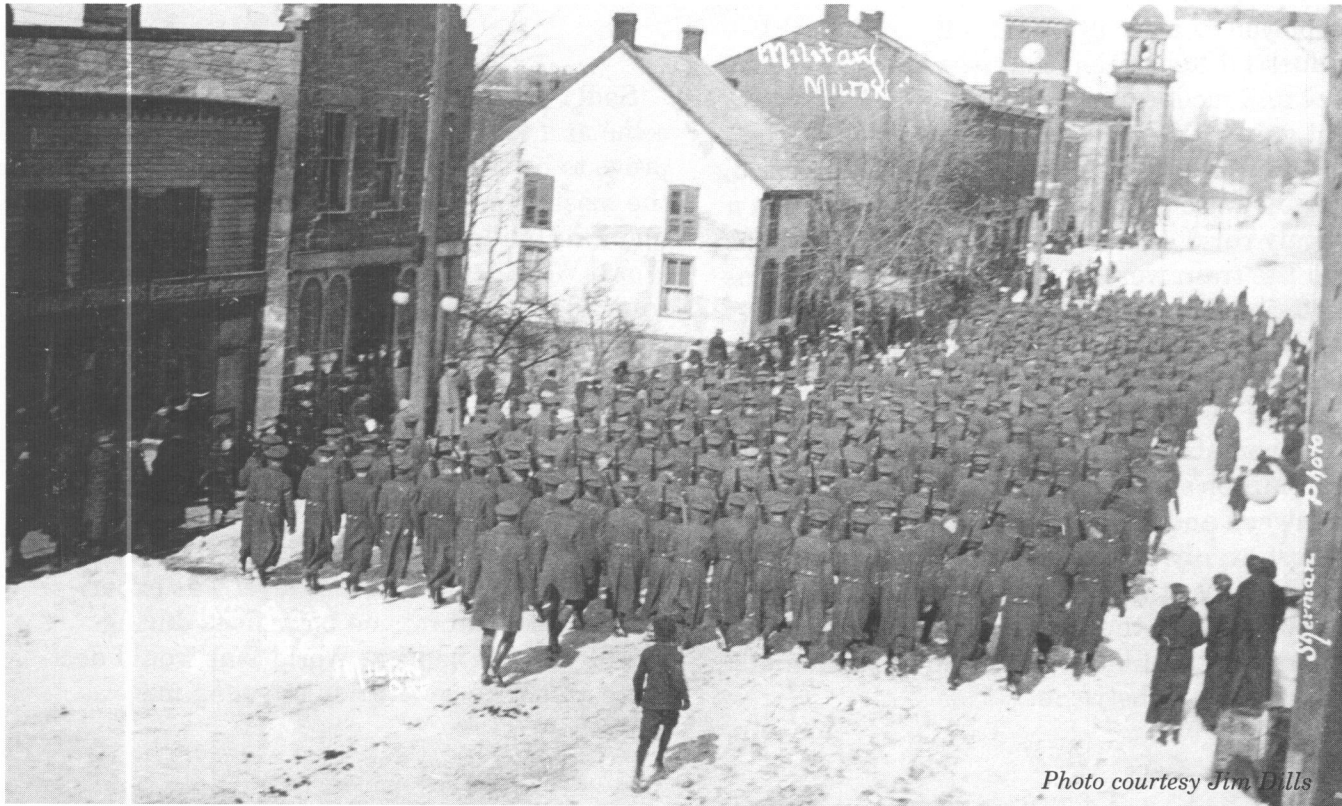


Photo courtesy Jim Dills

Members of the 164th Battalion, Canadian Expeditionary Force, drawn from Dufferin and Halton Counties, paraded in Milton in 1916. They marched from Camp Borden to Hamilton—153 miles in 17 days—recruiting along the way.



Canada Goes to War

While debate is certain to rage across the Canada of the 21st Century about the notion of automatically supporting Britain or the United States, another ally and close friend, if and when one or the other declares war, backing Britain in 1914 was unquestioned 'from sea to shining sea.' Individual Canadians not only voiced complete moral support for Britain's actions, they fully committed themselves and their country to support their ally in meaningful terms – money, men and weaponry. Sir Wilfrid Laurier, a former Canadian Prime Minister at the time, spoke for most Canadians when he said, "It is our duty to let Great Britain know and to let the friends and foes of Great Britain know that there is in Canada but one mind and one heart and that all Canadians are behind the Mother Country." Robert Borden, the country's Prime Minister at the time, offered Canada's full co-operation to Britain. Britain immediately accepted the offer. Plans were then quickly developed for the establishment of a fully armed force, the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force.

With a sense of enthusiasm, optimism and adventure, Canada went off to war. The country's leaders and most of its citizens agreed that it would be exciting, good for business and that, worst case, "our boys would be home by Christmas." Little did they know what lay ahead. There would be four-and-a-half years of not only supreme – but extreme – sacrifice during a series of bloody and, at times, pointless battles waged under inhumane conditions, and facing weaponry the world had never seen before – tanks, submarines, airplanes, high explosive shells, rapid-firing machine guns and deadly chlorine and mustard gases.

"The enthusiasm with which we greeted Canada's entry into the war seems today quite inexplicable," wrote Milton resident, the late Gordon Hill Grahame, in his 1972 autobiogra-

phy about World War I, entitled, *Short Days Ago*. "Totally ignorant of the horrors that lay in store for us, we, amateur soldiers in our ill-fitting khaki, shared universal euphoria which abruptly vanished when the endless lists of the slain started appearing in newspapers."

Canada committed to go to war with a regular contingent of just 3,100 men and a small navy. However, when Prime Minister Borden's call to action went out, within a few weeks, more than 32,000 men had enlisted from coast-to-coast. Within six weeks, young men from every conceivable walk of life gathered at Camp Valcartier, near Quebec City, to prepare for military service.

"We were never again to have a billet as enjoyable as Valcartier," wrote Mr. Grahame. "The weather was perfect, warm summer days blending into the coolness of a Canadian autumn. There was swimming in the icy water of the Jacques Cartier River. The camp boasted every modern convenience, from moving pictures to a general store. We had street lights and modern sanitary toilet conveniences, including shower baths at the end of every company street. And, above all, we enjoyed the glamour of being soldiers and we all earnestly hoped that the war would last till we got there.

"Within two months, the first Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force was on its way to England in the largest troop convoy ever to cross the Atlantic Ocean, at that time.

"On the afternoon of October 3, 1915, the whole vast flotilla left the bay, past the Percé Rock, with its arched portal piercing in its middle, and out into the gulf," wrote Mr. Grahame. "Offshore, miles out to sea, were the smoke plumes of the guardian warships and, as we approached them, the convoy divided itself into three long lines, two lanes of water a mile wide between the columns. Ploughing eastward, we



Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

were soon encircled by the protective arm of the Royal Navy – 33,000 men aboard the greatest array of vessels that had ever sailed the Atlantic.”

The enthusiasm of Canada’s young fighting force was dampened somewhat, when it arrived in England. The Canadians endured a long, miserable winter, training in the mud and drizzle of Salisbury Plain.

“And so we found ourselves at the end of October 1914 at the beginning of what was to be the worst English winter in living memory, ensconced in the middle of Salisbury Plain with rather less than luxurious shelter...the battalion was encamped in eight rows of bell tents, each occupied by from eight to twelve men” wrote Mr. Grahame. “There were a dozen occupants of my tent and it was crowded to capacity. It was supported by a central pole and guyed to pegs around its circumference. We slept at night, heads to the perimeter, feet to the pole, like those Swiss cheeses that come in little round cardboard boxes. Against the canvas mud-flap we placed our haversacks, knapsacks and other personal possessions. Our kitbags served as pillows. Our Ross rifles were stacked around the centre pole and our scabbards, bayonets and ammunition pouches were placed in the space behind the butts of the rifles. Each man was issued with two army blankets and a rubber ground-sheet and, during the day, these were neatly folded and placed on our kitbags. At night, we spread the ground-sheet on top of the floorboard and a blanket under and over us to keep warm. We rarely undressed, save for doffing our tunics. Some sissies took off their pants, but I rarely did. One couldn’t sleep in those early tunics. They had high stiffened collars which chafed our chins – they would have taken our ears off had we slept in them at night. Sleeping in those cramped quarters was a cozy arrange-

ment if one liked crowds. There was always an element of uncertainty about those high-stacked, heavy Ross rifles. A careless foot could bring the whole shebang down on luckless shins and ankles and often did and a Ross rifle was no bag of feathers...I looked out the tent at the distant grey mass of cloud that advanced toward the camp. Soon came the first large gobs of rain and tiny craters started to dimple the chalky dust. It let up for a while and then it settled down into a heavy down-pour which did plenty more than settle the dust. By nightfall, the droopy canvas of the tents became taut and the sound of rain on the tightened fabric was like a myriad of tiny drums beating an eternal tattoo. And eternal best describes the long period of wet weather that followed this initial overture. At first the ground was just slippery as the powdery soil absorbed the rain. As it continued, and as the ground was trampled by thousands of feet, the viscous stuff became mud and day by day it deepened into an all-embracing gumbo into which one sank in places up to the top of one’s boots. The rain never let up, except for the odd short truce between successive storms. We slept in wet clothes between soggy blankets, the floor under the ground-sheets covered with mud. There was no way to keep the water-logged earth beneath the floor from overflowing the boards. It got so that when we rose in the morning and picked up our ground-sheets to use as rain capes, a distinct impression of our bodies was left in the mud. But, through it all, we managed to remain cheerful.”

Just after New Year’s Day, 1915, the young recruits who made up the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force were judged by their British commanders to be ready to serve along the Western Front. While many believed the conditions in France and Belgium could be no



worse than Salisbury, very shortly they would find out just how tragically incorrect that sentiment was.

In early February, 1915, the first contingent of Canadian soldiers landed in France and was immediately introduced to the Western Front and trench warfare by the British. Following some brief training, they assumed responsibility for four miles of line in the Armentieres sector. Faced with the hard realities of dirt, disease and death, their view that this experience would be better than Salisbury evaporated almost overnight.

"Bois Grenier was a mass of rubble against an unfriendly sky. German snipers made us keep our heads down when we advanced

through the ruins towards the trenches. We weren't much better off when we arrived at our front-line positions. The trenches at Bois Grenier were composed of mud-filled sandbags – mud that contained bits of bodies and remnants of the uniforms, mostly khaki, of the dead who had worn them. Across the narrow strip of no-man's land we were opposed, not by the comparatively friendly Saxons, but by Prussian regiments. And these people were terribly discourteous. It was a tough spot for neophyte soldiers to establish any kind of military reputation. The Prussians were not co-operative. A few weeks before, at Christmas time, they had come out of their trenches and had sung carols with the British soldiers. When they came out of their dug-outs at Bois Grenier, it wasn't confetti they lobbed at us."

Prior to the introduction of the airplane and the tank, open field battle strategy hadn't really changed much in several hundred years. Complemented by overhead cannon fire, hand-to-hand combat was commonplace. In this war where, early on, the Germans had constructed a more than 600-mile trench near the border of France and Belgium that was to become infamously known as the Western Front, traditional combat would soon be largely replaced by trench warfare. Before very long, with trenches to hide in, the bitter enemies dug in along the Western Front



Photo courtesy Jim Dills

John H. McJannett, a Milton native, who signed up with the 3rd Battalion, the first to go overseas in WW I, is shown in the trenches in 1915 at Ploegstert (nicknamed Plug Street). He survived the war.



Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

and became deadlocked in lengthy skirmishes that consumed millions of young lives and generated only marginal geographic advancement by either side. Increasingly, as battle after battle failed to penetrate each other's lines, the war degenerated into a costly, bloody stalemate.

With the high mortality rate came an ever-increasing requirement for fresh troops – millions of them. Largely for this reason, World War I truly became a world war as both sides appealed to their allies for manpower. Japan joined the Allies in 1914, followed by Italy in 1915. That same year, Turkey came to the aid of Germany and Austria. One by one, other countries joined the fray until, by 1917, 30 countries had joined the conflict, representing every continent.

Over a three-year period, the Allies organized 11 full scale battles along the Western Front in an attempt to rout the Germans from their trenches. Their objective was simple: win the war quickly. Unfortunately, very few field generals on either side really understood the nature of the war they were engaged in. They were used to open field, hand-to-hand combat. This was trench warfare. It favoured the defensive position, yet both sides fought this new kind of war using old battle strategies – the chief one being large scale, face-to-face combat assaults.

Deploying this outdated tactic, a mortifying trend soon developed along the width and breadth of the Western Front. As attacking divisions of soldiers scrambled out of their trenches and across the often muddy, deeply-cratered and barbwire-meshed face of “No Man’s Land” located between the two sets of trenches, they were almost systematically cut down by enemy machine gun fire, dropping to the ground like dominoes. When neither side could root the other from its trenches the

attacks deteriorated into a series of protracted and costly local skirmishes. They often dragged on for weeks and even months. As the casualty rate rose into the millions, the futility of continuing to wage the war along the Western Front became painfully obvious – except to the leadership of both combatants.

“It was a nightmare engagement for the thin line of defenders; something out of a fevered dream. Men were stumbling and falling as the line ahead of us broke under the cracking blizzard of steel,” wrote Mr. Grahame. “Like automatons, they crumpled and were trampled by those who followed. If they screamed, they died unheard in the hellish din, though when the fire slackened momentarily we could hear a pulsing ululation from the dying men nearest us. The flares that illuminated the void before us out of which hell was spewing its horrors did not, could not, reveal the entrenched enemy. Panic seized the thinning line of defenders as it was shredded by machine gun fire, and though I was strangely composed – comatose is a better word – I was sucked into the mass of men who crossed the bridge behind us. Though a heavy shell landed in the canal a short distance away, and a Niagara of water swept over us, washing several men into the canal, we got across safely.”

Despite the mounting carnage, they remained confident that the war would be won by deploying the same tactics, supported by more men and more weaponry. One failure on the battlefield was closely followed by another failure on the battlefield, only to be followed by yet another failure on the battlefield. And so, on it went, one unsuccessful conflict after another, for almost four years. It gradually degenerated into a Greco-Roman-like death-match, as one side attempted to simply survive the other in the face of mounting death, cost and destruction.



“As we walked fear-filled through ‘Suicide Alley,’ a long railway-cut on either side of which were palatial dugouts, we met a procession of Indian soldiers of Geddes’ detachment coming back from the front. They escorted half a dozen of their officers, strapped to their saddles and tightly bound in cerements – they, too, were dead. We came to the battlefield and the bodies were everywhere. Under the dim glow of distant flares, for the crowded German lines a stone’s throw in front of us were dark and silent, the rolling fields around and behind us were lumpy with corpses. We were back again on the actual scene of the withdrawal of the last of the battalion’s men from the fight and we knew that between us and the trenches, so near and yet so impossible to approach, lay the dead of No. 9 and No. 11 platoons. We knew by now that our job was to act as a covering party for an Imperial battalion that was constructing a defensive trench paralleling that of the enemy. And, as we walked in file down the open grassy slope within earshot of the huddled Germans, we saw the Gurkhas, like hundreds of sleeping Boy Scouts, littering the ground as far as the eye could see in the dim light. Many a Canadian soldier next day boasted a kukri, the deadly weapon of those brave, dead Nepalese soldiers.”

Of the 11 major battles mounted by the Allies, most involved the almost 80 young men and women from Milton who volunteered for service with the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force and, ultimately, made the supreme sacrifice. These battles included:

Second Battle of Ypres (April 22 to May 25, 1915) – The Second Battle of Ypres was the first major conflict of World War I to involve Canadian soldiers. In that battle, the just-trained Canadian troops successfully turned back more experienced German soldiers in the

face of the first gas attack of World War I. On April 22, 1915, the Germans sent clouds of poisonous chlorine gas, about 160 tons, rolling toward Allied trenches near the City of Ypres, Belgium. In four weeks of fierce fighting, there were 95,000 British, French and Canadian casualties. German losses totalled 35,000. It was during this battle that Major John McCrae, a Canadian surgeon working in a battlefield hospital, was inspired to write, ‘In Flanders Fields.’

Festubert and Givenchy (May and June 1915, respectively) – Fighting at Festubert and Givenchy, France, followed the same outdated strategy of frontal assault against an entrenched enemy that took place during the Second Battle of Ypres. Although Canadian soldiers achieved their battle objectives, their gains were minimal and their losses large. The Canadians suffered 2,468 casualties at Festubert and another 400 at Givenchy.

Battle of Mount Sorrel (June 1916) – On June 2, 1916, the Germans staged an assault to force the Allies from Mount Sorrel, located just north of the Ypres-Menin Road in Belgium. In the fiercest shelling yet experienced during World War I by Canadian troops, entire sections of trench were destroyed and the defending garrisons flattened. The bodies of soldiers and even the trees of Sanctuary Wood were blown into the air by the force of the exploding shells. By evening, the attempted advance by the Germans had been checked by Canadian troops, but the key vantage points of Mount Sorrel and Hills 61 and 62 were lost. The following morning, the Canadians waged an unsuccessful counter-attack to regain lost ground. On June 5, the Germans attacked again and took Hooze on the Menin Road. On



Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew



In 1915 those attending a Recruiting Meeting are seen in front of Martin St. Armouries (now Graceway Baptist Church). Only a few are identified. These include: J. Waters, F. White, E. Gooch in the back; J. Lecocq, R. Parker, S. McKay, H. Beasley, O. Pearson, R.H. Clements in the centre and Hawthorne, H. Smith, W. Gilbey, J. Liddle, in front.

June 13, determined to regain Mount Sorrel and Hill 62, Canadian soldiers launched a heavy shelling campaign and then organized a daring nighttime attack in the wind and rain. Mount Sorrel was retaken, but the cost was high. Canadian troops suffered 8,430 casualties.

First Battle of the Somme (July to November 1916) – One of the longest and bloodiest battles of World War I, the First Battle of the Somme began on July 1, 1916, north of the Somme River in northern France. Canadian soldiers joined the battle in August and, aided by the debut of the British tank, took the village of Courcelette, France, on September 15, 1916. The next objective was the heavily fortified 'Regina Trench.' After several unsuc-

cessful attempts, the Canadians took it on November 11, 1916. Their next objective was 'Desire Trench,' which they took a few weeks later, just prior to the end of battle, which was forced to conclude because of bad weather. In five months of fighting, the Allied line had moved forward just six miles, but the Germans had retreated to the Hindenburg Line, near their original line of fortification at the beginning of the war. In retrospect, while the First Battle of the Somme is referred to by some as an example of the horror and futility of war, it is also considered the real turning point in the war for the Allies. The battle, however, was costly. There were almost 624,000 Allied casualties – including 24,029 Canadians – and more than 450,000 German soldiers killed. It was at the Battle of

the Somme that Canadian soldiers confirmed their reputation as 'hard-hitting, shock troops.' The Canadians, wrote Britain's Lloyd George, played a part of such distinction that thenceforward they were marked out as storm troops. For the remainder of the war they were brought along to head the assault in one great battle after another. Whenever the Germans found the Canadian Corps coming into the line, they prepared for the worst.

Vimy Ridge (April 1917) – In the Spring of 1917, the Allies launched yet another large-scale offensive. The Canadian component was to be the capture of Vimy Ridge, in retrospect, the most famous Canadian battle of World War I. This would not be an easy assignment.



Located in northern France, Vimy Ridge was an important link in the Germans' defence system and it was well fortified. All earlier attempts by the Allies to take the Ridge had failed dramatically. The Germans had built into the slopes along the ridge an elaborate network of trenches, dugouts and tunnels that were heavily protected by barbed wire, machine guns and artillery. Some of the tunnels were supported by a system of electric lights, a telephone exchange and a light railway to maintain supplies of ammunition. Occupation of this long, low ridge permitted the Germans to fire down on Allied troops attempting to advance on them. Supporting their knowledge of past battles with detailed planning, rigorous training and adequate resources, Canadian military leaders developed their own battle infrastructure. They began shelling German positions on March 20. This shelling intensified, beginning on April 2. The ground attack began on April 9, Easter weekend. Four divisions of Canadian troops, supported by aerial shelling, attacked the Ridge under cover of early morning darkness and through driving wind, rain, sleet and snow. They took control of most of the Ridge by mid-afternoon and, three days later, were victorious. Historians generally regard Vimy as Canada's greatest military triumph as well as its coming of age as a nation. It marked the first time during World War I that Canadian soldiers had developed the battle plan and carried it out on their own. About 10,000 Canadian soldiers either died or were wounded.

Battle of Hill 70 (August 15 to 25, 1917) – During the Battle of Hill 70, Canadian soldiers captured this strategic position near the northern approach to the city of Lens, Belgium, securing the western part of the city. The battle cost 9,198 Canadian lives.

Battle of Passchendaele (July 31 to November 10, 1917) – Also known as the Third Battle of Ypres, the Battle of Passchendaele is remembered for claiming one of the highest casualty rates of any conflict during World War I. Prolonged periods of rainfall and heavy shelling by both sides had transformed the battlefield into a heavily cratered swamp of often waist-high mud. Operating from concrete pillboxes, the Germans killed hundreds of thousands of Allied troops with a combination of mustard gas, machine gun fire and a hail of jagged iron from heavy shelling. During a violent rainstorm on November 7, Canadian soldiers seized the ruined village of Passchendaele, Belgium. Fighting ended on November 10 because of bad weather. While the Allies had pushed back the German lines about five miles, both sides had suffered more than 500,000 casualties – about 15,654 of them Canadian soldiers.

Battle of Cambrai (November 1917) – The Battle of Cambrai was the first effective tank attack in military history. More than 380 tanks rolled across "No Man's Land" in northern France, supported by the Canadian cavalry brigade.

Second Battle of the Somme (March 21 to July 19, 1918) – The Second Battle of the Somme, also known as the Battle of Saint Quentin or the Final German Drive, saw the entire German Army attack Allied positions between St. Quentin and Arras. There were many tough, losing battles for the Allies in Ypres, Soissons and Reims and, at one point, the Germans pushed the Allies back to within 42 miles of Paris. Fresh American soldiers joined the battle and helped to stop the advance by the Germans, setting the stage for



Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

the final push by the Allies and the end of World War I. During this period, there were 200,000 Allied casualties, 180,000 German casualties and 190,000 Allied soldiers were taken by the Germans as prisoners of war.

Final Battle (August 4 to November 11, 1918) – The Final Battle, also known as the ‘Final Push’ and, amongst Canadian military historians, remembered with a sense of pride as ‘Canada’s 100 Days.’ Canadian soldiers led Allied forces into the final series of battles in World War I, breaking through the Hindenberg Line in September 1918 and setting the stage for the end of the war. The Canadian offensive began on August 8 with an attack near Amiens, France. Canadian soldiers pushed the Germans back 12 miles in three days and then were deployed in Arras, France, with the

responsibility of pushing the German Army back through the vaunted Hindenburg line – Germany’s main line of defence and its original defensive position at the beginning of the war. From August 26 to September 2, Canadian soldiers unseated the Germans from their heavily fortified positions at the Canal du Nord. They crossed the canal and took Cambrai, France, in one of the toughest battles of the ‘Final Push.’ Canadian troops then proceeded to drive back the German Army during equally tough battles in Valenciennes and Mont Houy, before reaching Mons on the very day the Armistice was signed, November 11, 1918. While the war was technically over, Canadian soldiers remained in Europe to support the Allied occupation. They later crossed the Rhine River into Germany. In early 1919, they came home – victorious.

The Men and Women Killed in Service

Adamson, James Stanley	16	Hartley, Harold Kenneth	54
Allan, William James	17	Harwood, William Pharo	55
Archer, Jonathan Watts	18	Hill, George	56
Baguley, Frederick	18	Hilson, Thomas Frederick	57
Bastedo, Alfred Carbert	19	Jarvie, John	58
Baverstock, Ernest	20	Jordan, Arthur	59
Beard, Archie Warren	21	Kerns, William Kenneth Atkinson	60
Belt, James Edwin Devey	22	Kingsbury, Lachlan James	61
Blair, John Hastings	23	Lancaster, Stanley	62
Bonus, Melville	24	Lees, William Garvie	63
Carbert, Charles Molyneaux	25	Maddocks, William B.	64
Carton, Clarence Charles Archibald	26	Mander, Bertie Cecil	65
Cartwright, William Frederick	27	Manley, Frank	66
Cooper, Edmund Adolphus	28	March, Joscelyn	67
Croft, William Charles	28	McIntyre, Mark Calvin	68
Crowe, John William	29	McTague, Robert Michael	69
Dent, Harold James	30	Merritt, Roland Alexander	70
Denyes, Alexander Meacham	31	Milne, James	71
Dockray, Joseph	32	Murray, John Clark	72
Donnelly, Edward	33	Patterson, Duncan	73
Dunning, Arnold	34	Paterson, Mary	74
Eden, Albert N.	35	Pollock, William John	75
Edwards, Albert	36	Potter, Warrie Joseph Charles	76
Elliot, James Harvey	37	Reading, Allen	77
Elsley, Harley Clifton	38	Roberts, Wesley	78
Evans, Alfred James	39	Roberts, William George	79
Farries, Thomas	40	Robertson, Charles Eric	80
Fay, Charles Henry	41	Robertson, James Ernest	81
Fay, Richard	42	Robinson, Howard Challen	82
Fletcher, Orville Osbourne	43	Sinclair, Hugh Cameron	83
Fryer, Joseph John	44	Slack, William	84
Gowing, Charles Edward	45	Stevens, Edward James Worrington	85
Graham, William	46	Tremblett, William Henry	86
Hadley, Arthur	47	Tuck, Elmer Lawrence	87
Hamilton, James	48	Turrell, Russell Brandon	88
Hamman, Edward Charles	49	Tuxford, Victor Edward	89
Hampson, Harry	50	Tuxworth, Albert Arthur	90
Harrison, David Edward	51	Walsh, Frederick	91
Harrison, Septimus	52	Williams, Sydney Thomas	92
Harrop, Cedric	53		



Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

The Men We Never Knew

ADAMSON, JAMES STANLEY (1888 – 1915)

Private, 16th Battalion

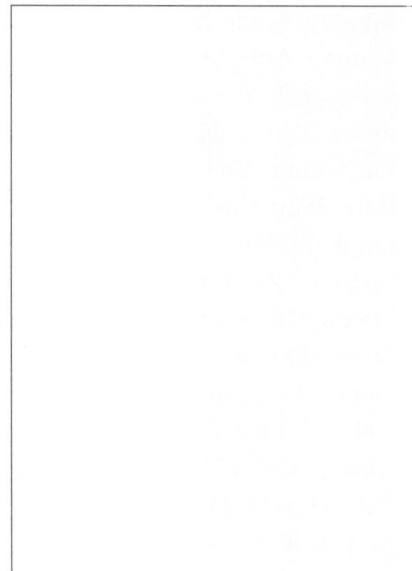
Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Private James Stanley Adamson was killed in action on April 23, 1915, along the Western Front in northern France. He was 26.

Private Adamson received the 1914-1915 Star, the British War Medal and the Victory Medal posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

An electrician by trade, he joined the 16th Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on September 7, 1914. Private Adamson had previous military experience, having served with the 91st Regiment of the Canadian Highlanders Active (non-permanent) Militia in Hamilton, Ontario.

Born in Westover, Ontario, on June 4, 1888, he was the son of William Adamson of Milton. His name has been engraved on the walls of the Hall of Memory at Menin Gate Memorial in Ypres, Belgium, and on the Cenotaph at Haltonville (Pte. Stanley R. Adamson).





The Men We Never Knew

ALLAN, WILLIAM JAMES (1897 - 1917)

Private, 76th Battalion

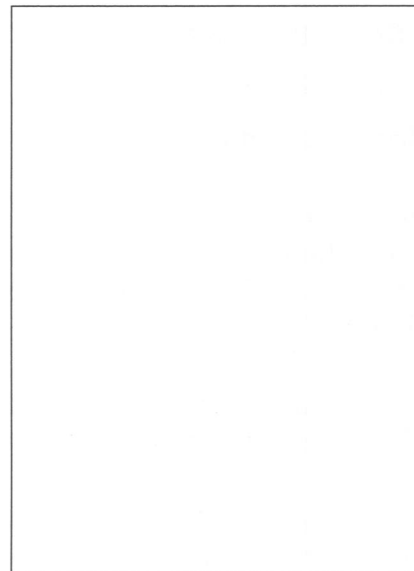
Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Private William Allan died of chronic kidney disease, on March 18, 1917, in Milton. He was 20.

Private Allan received the British War Medal and the Victory Medal. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A grocery clerk by occupation, he joined the 76th Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on August 3, 1915. He was formally discharged from the Force because of illness on August 16, 1916.

Born in Georgetown on January 22, 1897, Private Allan was the son of George Allan of Milton. He is buried at Evergreen Cemetery in Milton. His name is engraved on the Cenotaph (W. Allan) at Victoria Park in Milton.





Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

The Men We Never Knew

ARCHER, JONATHAN WATTS (1890 - 1918)

Private, 2nd & 5th Battalions

British Expeditionary Force

Private Jonathan Archer was killed in action on June 8, 1918, along the Western Front in France during the Second Battle of the Somme, the final and futile German drive in the spring of 1918. He was 28.

Private Archer received the British War Medal and the Victory Medal posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

He originally joined the 2nd Battalion and was later transferred to the 5th Battalion. He had prior military experience with the Lancashire Fusiliers.

Born in England, he was the son of the Martha Archer and John Archer of Ramsey St. Mary's, Hunts, England. He was buried at Houchin British Cemetery in Houchin, France. His name is engraved on Milton Cenotaph (J.W. Archer).

BAGULEY, FREDERICK (1892 - 1917)

Private, 16th Battalion

Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Private Frederick Baguley was killed in action on April 9, 1917, during the Battle of Vimy Ridge, the most famous conflict in Canadian military history. He was 25.

Private Baguley received the British War Medal and Victory Medal posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A farmer by occupation, he originally joined the 107th Battalion on January 6, 1916. He was transferred to the 16th Battalion on November 28, 1916.

Born in Newark, England, on February 9, 1892, he was the son of William, and the brother of Frances Gallagher of Milton. His name has been engraved on the ramparts of the memorial at Vimy Memorial Cemetery, Vimy, France.



The Men We Never Knew

BASTEDO, ALFRED CARBERT (1886 – 1915)

Lieutenant, 1st Battalion

Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Lieutenant Alfred Bastedo was killed in action during the Battle of Langemarck near Langemarck, Belgium, on April 23, 1915. He had previously been reported as wounded on the field of battle. He was 29.

Lieutenant Bastedo received the 1914 – 1915 Star, the British War Medal and the Victory Medal posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

He originally joined the 4th Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on September 22, 1914, while a student at the University of Toronto. Lieutenant Bastedo is thought to be the first young man from Halton County to enlist. He was transferred to the 1st Battalion on February 2, 1915. He had previous military experience, having served six years in the 20th Regiment, Halton Rifles, a local militia unit.

Born in Milton on April 30, 1886, Lieutenant Bastedo was the son of John and Ida Bastedo of Toronto. His name has been engraved on the walls of the Hall of Memory at Menin Gate Memorial in Ypres, Belgium, on the Roll of Service at the University of Toronto, in the Memorial Windows at St. Paul's United Church, Milton and on the Cenotaph (A.C. Bastedo) at Victoria Park, Milton.



Photo J. Dills Collection

In the local militia unit, A.C. Bastedo was a Captain prior to his enlistment.



Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

The Men We Never Knew

BAVERSTOCK, ERNEST (1886 – 1916)

Private, 24th Battalion

Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Private Ernest Baverstock was killed in action near Courcellette, France, on October 1, 1916, during the First Battle of the Somme, one of the longest, bloodiest battles of World War I. He died of severe wounds to his right thigh, caused when he was hit by shrapnel from an exploding shell. He was 30.

Private Baverstock received the British War Medal and the Victory Medal posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A labourer by occupation, he originally joined the 76th Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on September 15, 1915. He was transferred to the 24th Battalion on July 7, 1916. He had previous military experience, having served as a member of the 20th Regiment (guarding armouries), Halton Rifles, a local militia unit.

Born in Michel Dever, Hants, England, on May 18, 1886, Private Baverstock was the son of Annie Baverstock of Clapham, London S.W., England, and the husband of Anna Baverstock of Milton. He was buried at the Contay British Cemetery in Contay, Somme, France. His name is engraved on the Cenotaph (E. Baverstock) at Victoria Park in Milton.



The Men We Never Knew

BEARD, ARCHIE WARREN (1882 – 1916)

Private, 24th Battalion

Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Private Archie Beard was killed in action near Courcellette, France, on October 1, 1916, during the First Battle of the Somme, one of the longest, bloodiest battles of World War I. He was initially reported as missing in action. He was 34.

Private Beard received the British War Medal and the Victory Medal posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A labourer by occupation, he originally joined the 76th Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on September 15, 1915. He was transferred to the 24th Battalion on July 7, 1916.

Born in Congersbury, Somerset, England, on May 18, 1882, Private Beard was the son of Louise Beard of Bridgewater, Somerset, England, and the husband of Ruth Beard, Mill St., Milton. His name has been engraved on the ramparts of the memorial at Vimy Memorial Cemetery, Vimy, France, and on the Cenotaph (A.W. Beard) at Victoria Park in Milton.

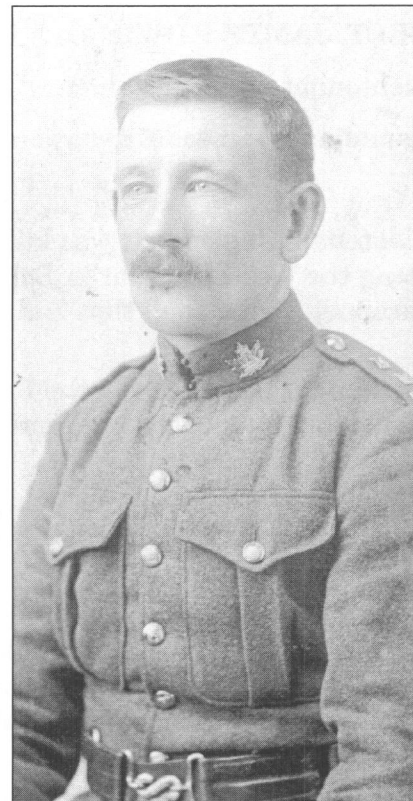


Photo courtesy Legion Remembrance Hall



Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

The Men We Never Knew

BELT, JAMES EDWIN DEVEY (1885 – 1916)

Lieutenant, 20th Battalion

Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

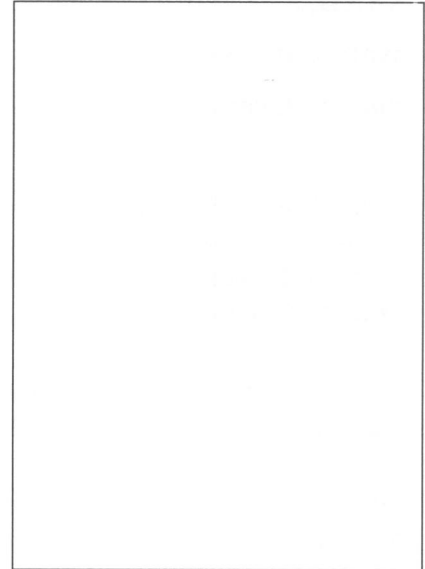
Lieutenant James Belt was killed in action on June 28, 1916, along the Western Front in Belgium. He was hit in the head by shrapnel from a shell that had exploded nearby. He was 30.

Lieutenant Belt received the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A banker by profession, he joined the 20th Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on November 13, 1914.

Born in Arthur, Ontario, on July 6, 1885, Lieutenant Belt was the son of the Rev. A.J. and Mary Belt of Toronto, Ontario. Rev. Belt was the Rector of Grace Anglican Church in Milton from 1901 to 1909 when the family lived in Milton.

Lieutenant Belt is buried in the Lijssenthoek Military Cemetery in Poperinghe, Belgium. His name is engraved on the Cenotaph (J. Belt) at Victoria Park in Milton.





The Men We Never Knew

BLAIR, JOHN HASTINGS (1890 – 1920)

Corporal, Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry
Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Corporal John Blair died on March 16, 1920, of tuberculosis, an inflammatory, communicable disease that commonly attacks the lungs, although it may occur in any other part of the body. He originally contracted the disease when his lungs were damaged as a result of chlorine gas poisoning suffered during the Battle of Cambrai in Cambrai, France, in November 1917. He later returned to active duty. While fighting in many successful battles during World War I, he was injured numerous times, including suffering a broken jaw when an ambulance he was riding in following battle collided with a bus. He was 29.

Corporal Blair received the British War Medal and the Victory Medal. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A salesman by occupation, he originally joined the 11th Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force as a Private on August 20, 1915. He was transferred to the Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry on November 30, 1915, and promoted to Corporal on June 9, 1917. He was discharged, due to ill health, on September 29, 1919.

Born in Campbellville on June 4, 1890, Corporal Blair was the son of Archie and Annie Blair of Guelph, Ontario. His father was a Presbyterian minister at Canada Presbyterian Church in Guelph. Corporal Blair was buried at Woodlawn Cemetery in Guelph. His name is engraved on the Cenotaph (Corp. John H. Blair) at Haltonville.



Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

The Men We Never Knew

BONUS, MELVILLE (1898 – 1918)

Private, 4th Battalion, Canadian Machine Gun Corps

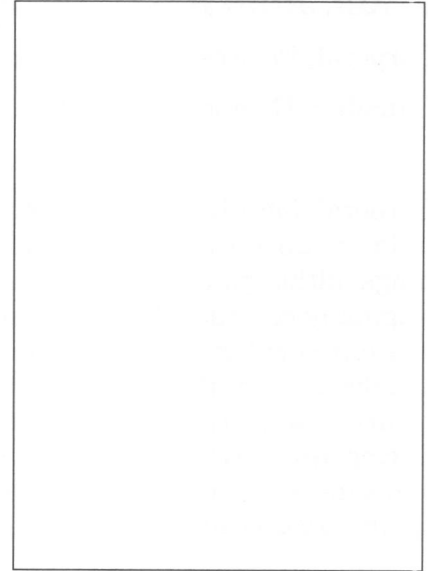
Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Private Melville Bonus died of wounds on August 10, 1918, while fighting near Amiens, France, during the final Allied offensive of World War I, dubbed by historians as 'Canada's 100 Days.' He suffered severe and eventually fatal wounds to his thigh and arms after being hit by shrapnel from a shell that had exploded nearby. He was 19.

Private Bonus received the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A labourer by occupation, he originally joined the 164th Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on March 15, 1916. He was transferred to the 4th Battalion on May 20, 1918.

Born in Nassagaweya on September 29, 1898, Private Bonus was the son of James and Matilda Bonus of Milton. Private Bonus was buried at Crouy British Cemetery in Crouy-sur-Somme, France. His name is engraved on the Cenotaphs at Victoria Park in Milton (M. Bonus) and at Haltonville (Pte. Melvin Bonas).





The Men We Never Knew

CARBERT M.C., CHARLES MOLYNEAUX (1894 – 1917)

Captain, 20th Squadron, Royal Flying Corps

Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Captain Charles Carbert died of wounds on February 1, 1917, when he and his pilot were shot down over the Western Front near Belgium. He was initially reported as missing. He was 22.

Captain Carbert was awarded the Military Cross on November 14, 1916, for conspicuous gallantry in action. He also received the 1914-1915 Star, the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

Both a clerk and fruit keeper by occupation, he originally joined the 20th Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force as a Lieutenant on November 13, 1914. As a Lieutenant, he was chosen to lead C Company of the 20th Battalion into battle on September 15, 1915. He and his men successfully drove the enemy back and, as a result, for his courage and gallantry, he was promoted to the rank of Captain on February 12, 1916. He was transferred to the 20th Squadron of the Royal Flying Corps on November 19, 1916, and served as an observer. He had previous military experience, having served as a member for two years of the 20th Regiment (guarding armouries), Halton Rifles, the local militia unit.

Born in Kilbride, Ontario, on July 15, 1894, Captain Carbert was the son of Dr. George and Jessie Carbert of Campbellville. He was buried at Moorseele Military Cemetery in Moorseele, Belgium. His name is engraved on the Cenotaph (Capt. Charles M. Carbert M.C.) at Haltonville.



Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

The Men We Never Knew

CARTON, CLARENCE CHARLES ARCHIBALD (1897 – 1916)

Private, 4th Regiment, Canadian Mounted Rifles, 74th Battalion
Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Private Clarence Carton was killed in action trying to take the heavily fortified 'Regina Trench' in northern France on September 16, 1916, during the First Battle of the Somme. It was one of the longest, bloodiest battles of World War I. Clarence Carton was one of twelve to be picked out of 700 as a sharpshooter and it was while acting in this capacity that he was killed. He was 18.

Private Carton received the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A farmer by trade, he originally joined the 124th Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on January 4, 1916. He was transferred to the 74th Battalion on February 29, 1916.

Born in Moffat on November 2, 1897, he was the son of Michael John and May (McGibbon) Carton of Milton. A Memorial Service was held at Boston Church in October 1916. Private Carton's name has been engraved on the ramparts of the memorial at Vimy Memorial Cemetery, Vimy, France, and on the Cenotaphs at Victoria Park in Milton (C.A. Carton) and at Haltonville (Pte. Clarence Carton).



Photo courtesy Clarence McCann



The Men We Never Knew

CARTWRIGHT, WILLIAM FREDERICK (1899 – 1918)

Private, Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry

Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Private William Cartwright was killed in action near Arras, France, on August 26, 1918, during the final Allied offensive of World War I, dubbed by historians as "Canada's 100 Days." He was 18.

Private Cartwright received the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross. His family's Memorial Cross was donated by a relative during the 1980s to the Royal Canadian Legion, Branch 419, Port Perry, Ontario.

A machinist by trade, he originally joined the 164th Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on April 29, 1916. He was transferred to the Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry on March 29, 1918.

Born in Trafalgar Township on February 26, 1899, he was the grandson of John and Candace Henderson of Milton, whom he lived with. Private Cartwright was buried at the Vis-en-Artois British Cemetery in Haucourt, France. His name is engraved on the Cenotaph (W. Cartwright) at Victoria Park in Milton.



Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

The Men We Never Knew

COOPER, EDMUND ADOLPHUS (1895 – 1918)

Private, 1st Depot, 2nd Battalion (Canadian Garrison Regiment)
Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Private Edmund Cooper died of broncho-pneumonia on December 14, 1918. He was 23.

Private Cooper received the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A farmer by occupation, he joined the 1st Depot of the 2nd Battalion (Canadian Garrison Regiment) of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on October 25, 1918.

Born in Milton on October 28, 1895, he was the son of Edmund and Susan Cooper of Milton. Private Cooper was buried at Evergreen Cemetery in Milton. His name is engraved on the Cenotaph (E.A. Cooper) at Victoria Park in Milton.

CROFT, WILLIAM CHARLES (1896 - 1916)

Private, 20th Battalion
Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Private William Croft was killed in action on or about September 15, 1916, near Courcellette, France, during the Battle of the Somme, one of the longest and bloodiest battles of World War 1. He was initially reported as missing in action. He was 20.

Private Croft received the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A farmer by occupation, he joined the 35th Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on July 28, 1915. He was transferred to the 20th Battalion on June 14, 1916.

Born in Mountain Ash, Wales, on April 5, 1896, he was the brother of Emily Croft of Welshpool, Wales, and James Croft of Torwyn, Merionethshire, Wales. His name is engraved on the ramparts of the memorial at Vimy Memorial Cemetery, Vimy, France, and on the Cenotaph (W. Croft) at Victoria Park in Milton.



The Men We Never Knew

CROWE, JOHN WILLIAM (1891 – 1918)

Private, 102nd Battalion

Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Private John Crowe died of wounds near Cambrai, France, on October 2, 1918, during the final Allied offensive of World War I, dubbed by historians as 'Canada's 100 Days.' He suffered severe and eventually fatal gunshot wounds to his right leg and thigh. He was 26.

Private Crowe received the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A munitions worker by trade, he originally joined the 2nd Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on April 29, 1916. He was transferred to the 102nd Battalion on May 11, 1918.

Born in Milton on November 28, 1891, he was the eldest son of Joseph and Mary Crowe of Milton and Port Credit. Private Crowe was buried at Duisans British Cemetery in Etrun, France. His name is engraved on the Cenotaph (J. Crowe) at Victoria Park in Milton.

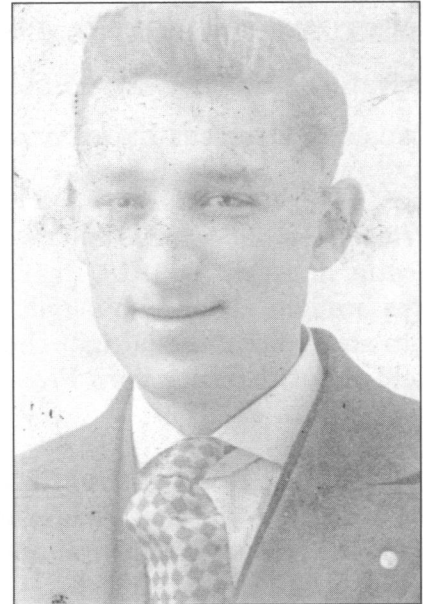


Photo courtesy Legion Remembrance Hall



Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

The Men We Never Knew

DENT MM, HAROLD JAMES (1891 - 1918)

Private, 34th Fort Garry Horse

Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Private Harold James Dent died of pneumonia in Halifax, Nova Scotia, on April 18, 1918. Pneumonia, an infection of the lungs, was brought about by his inability to fully recover from a severe gun shot wound to his right chest and right arm suffered in the field of battle in northern France on July 8, 1917. He was 27.

Private Dent received the Military Medal on September 19, 1917, for bravery in the theatre of war. He also received the 1914-1915 Star, the British War Medal and the Victory Medal. His family received the Memorial Cross.

Both a farmer and bank clerk by occupation, he joined the 34th Fort Garry Horse of the Canadian Over-Seas Expeditionary Force on October 28, 1915. He was formally discharged from the Force due to illness on November 23, 1917.

Born in Gagetown, Michigan, on June 27, 1891, Private Dent was the husband of Nellie Czarina Dent of Pelly, Saskatchewan, and the son of James and Elinor Dent of Wawanesa, Manitoba, formerly of Milton. He is buried at Evergreen Cemetery in Milton.



The Men We Never Knew

DENYES, ALEXANDER MEACHAM (1899 – 1918)

Private, 102nd Battalion

Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Private Meacham Denyes was killed in action near the Canal du Nord in France, on September 2, 1918, during the final Allied offensive of World War I, dubbed by historians as 'Canada's 100 Days.' He was 19.

Private Denyes received the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A student, Private Denyes joined the 164th Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on March 13, 1916.

Born in Lennox, Ontario, on February 7, 1899, he was the only son of James Malcolm and Mary Denyes of Milton. The J.M. Denyes School is named for Mr. Denyes, who was the Halton Public School Inspector. Private Denyes was buried at Dury Mill British Cemetery in Dury Mill, France. His name is on the memorial windows at St. Paul's United Church, Milton and is engraved on the Cenotaph (M. Denyes) at Victoria Park in Milton.

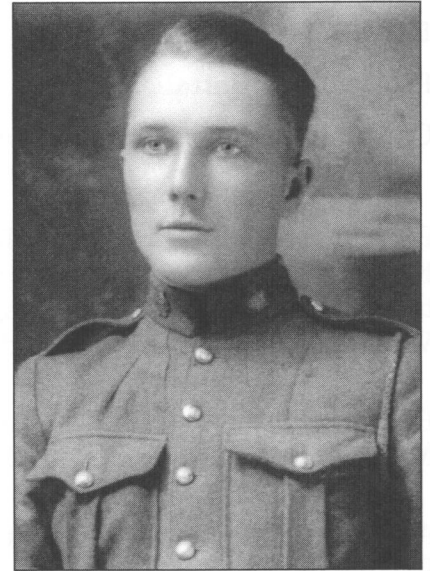


Photo courtesy Legion Remembrance Hall



Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

The Men We Never Knew

DOCKRAY, JOSEPH (1878 – 1916)

Private, 21st Battalion

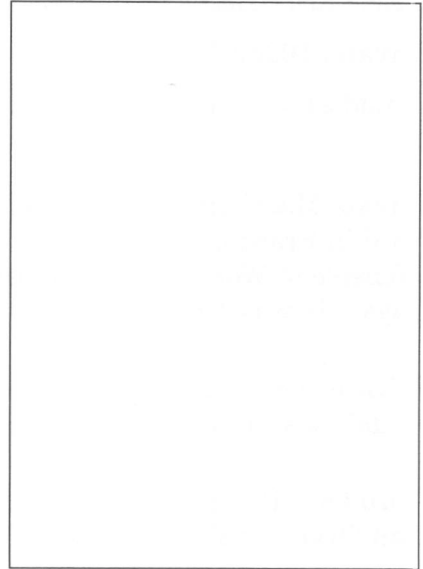
Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Private Joseph Dockray was killed in action near Courcellette, France, between September 15 and 17, 1916, during the First Battle of the Somme, one of the longest and bloodiest battles of World War I. He was initially reported as missing in action. He was 37.

Private Dockray received the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A brickyard foreman by occupation, he originally joined the 76th Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on November 19, 1915. He was transferred to the 21st Battalion on July 13, 1916. He had previous military service with the 12th Royal Engineers.

Born in Leeds, Yorkshire, England, on December 20, 1878, Private Dockray was the son of John and Mary Dockray of Brantford, Ontario, and the husband of Esther Dockray of Milton. His name is engraved on the ramparts of the memorial at Vimy Memorial Cemetery, Vimy, France, and on the Cenotaph (J. Dockray) at Victoria Park in Milton.





The Men We Never Knew

DONNELLY, EDWARD (1896 – 1916)

Private, 20th Battalion

Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Private Edward Donnelly died of wounds near Courcellette, France, on September 18, 1916, during the First Battle of the Somme, one of the longest and bloodiest battles of World War I. He suffered multiple gunshot wounds to the head, shoulders, arms and hands. He was 19.

Private Donnelly received the 1914-1915 Star, the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A rivet heater by trade, he joined the 20th Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on November 29, 1914. His prior military experience consisted of serving with the 20th Regiment (guarding armouries), Halton Rifles, a local militia unit.

Born in Glasgow, Scotland on November 21, 1896, Private Donnelly was the son of John and Isabella Donnelly of Milton. He was buried at Puchevillers British Cemetery in Puchevillers, France. His name is engraved on the Cenotaph (E. Donnelly) at Victoria Park in Milton.



Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

The Men We Never Knew

DUNNING, ARNOLD (1894 - 1917)

Private, 87th Battalion

Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Private Arnold Dunning was believed to have been killed in action on August 15, 1917, during the Battle of Passchendaele or the Third Battle of Ypres, remembered for claiming one of the highest casualty rates of any conflict during World War I. He was reported as missing in action on September 10, 1917. His death was finally confirmed through German sources on January 18, 1918. He was 23.

Private Dunning received the British War Medal and the Victory Medal posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A farmer by occupation, he originally joined the 126th Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on January 4, 1916. He was transferred to the 116th Battalion on October 15, 1916, the 60th Battalion on December 5, 1916, and the 87th Battalion on March 26, 1917.

Born in Sunderland, Durham, England, on December 14, 1894, he was the son of Ann Morrison Dunning and the late Captain Matthew R. Dunning of Sunderland, Durham, England. His name has been engraved on the ramparts of the memorial at Vimy Memorial Cemetery, Vimy, France.



The Men We Never Knew

EDEN, ALBERT N. (1879 – 1917)

Private, 21st Battalion

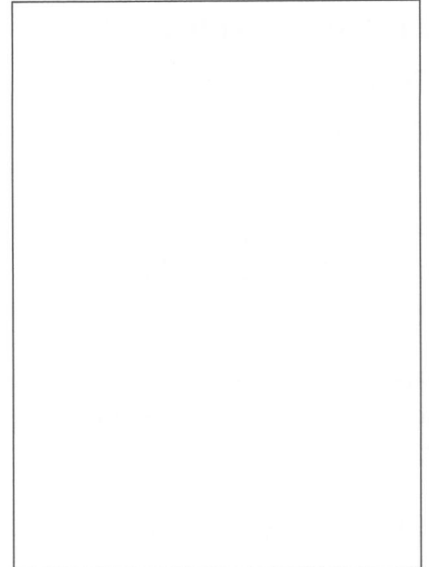
Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Private Albert Eden was killed in action on April 9, 1917, during the Battle of Vimy Ridge, the most famous conflict in Canadian military history. He was initially listed as missing in action. He was 37.

Private Eden received the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A farmer by occupation, he originally joined the 98th Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on January 8, 1916. He was transferred to the 21st Battalion on October 15, 1916.

Born in Wakefield, England, on October 17, 1879, Private Eden was the son of Sarah Eden of Bartonville, Ontario, and the husband of Emma Eden of Hamilton, Ontario. He was buried in Lichfield Crater Cemetery in Thelus, France. His name is engraved on the Cenotaph (A.N. Eden) at Victoria Park in Milton.





Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

The Men We Never Knew

EDWARDS, ALBERT (1893 – 1915)

Private, 4th Battalion

Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

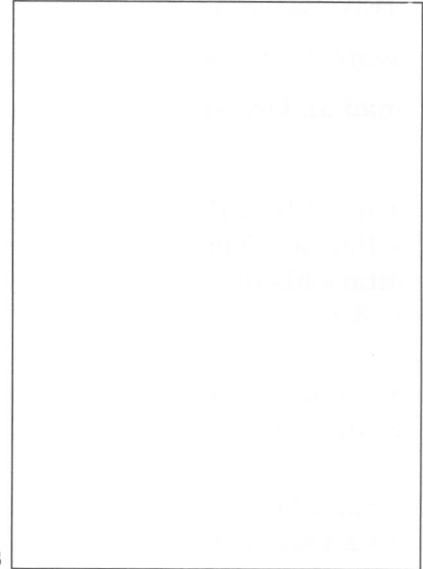
Private Albert Edwards died of wounds on May 31, 1915, while engaged in a fierce battle near Givenchy, France. He suffered multiple gunshot wounds to the chest and wrist. He was 22.

Private Edwards received the 1914-1915 Star, the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A labourer by occupation, he joined the 4th Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on September 22, 1914 and was one of the first group enlisted under Captain Bastedo.

A memorial service was held at Grace Anglican Church for him and S.T. Williams in July 1915.

Born in Senghenydd, Wales, on May 6, 1893, Private Edwards was the son of Thomas Edwards of Senghenydd, Wales. He was buried at Caerphilly (Penytheol) Cemetery, Caerphilly, Wales. His name is engraved on the Cenotaph (A. Edwards) at Victoria Park in Milton.





The Men We Never Knew

ELLIOT, JAMES HARVEY (1897 – 1917)

Private, Machine Gun Company, 9th Battalion

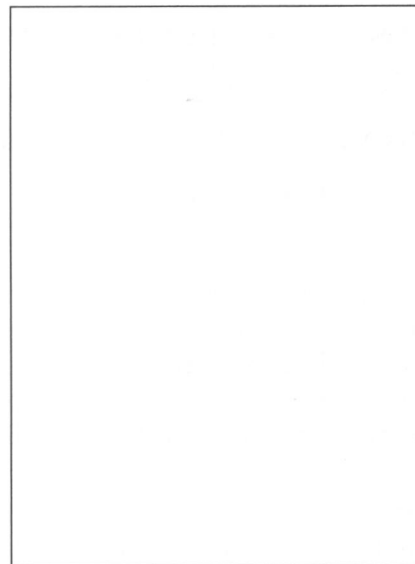
Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

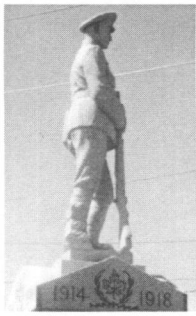
Private Harvey Elliot was killed in action on October 30, 1917, near the town of Passchendaele, Belgium, during the Battle of Passchendaele, considered one of the worst slaughters of World War I. He was 20.

Private Elliot received the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A farmer by trade, he originally joined the 164th Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on February 12, 1916. He was transferred to the 9th Battalion on July 11, 1917.

Born in Nassagaweya on April 3, 1897, Private Elliot was the son of William and Christina Elliot of Campbellville. His name is engraved on the walls of the Hall of Memory at Menin Gate Memorial in Ypres, Belgium, and on the Cenotaph (Pte. Harvey Elliot) at Haltonville.





Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

The Men We Never Knew

ELSLEY, HARLEY CLIFTON (1890 – 1918)

Private, Canadian Army Medical Corps

His Majesty's Hospital Ship Llandovery Castle

Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

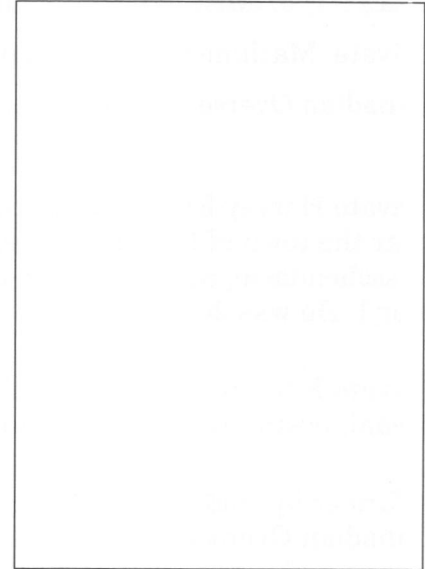
Private Harley Elsley is presumed to have drowned with 146 others on June 27, 1918, when the Canadian Army Medical Corps' Hospital Ship, Llandovery Castle, sailing from England to Belgium, sank after it was torpedoed by a German submarine, contrary to International Law at the time. He was 27.

Private Elsley received the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

Following the war, the commanding officers of the submarine were apprehended by the British and tried for the sinking of the hospital ship. They were sentenced to four years in prison and were also barred from ever serving in a military capacity again.

A merchant by trade, Private Elsley joined the Canadian Army Medical Corps of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on March 23, 1916.

Born in Nassagaweya on December 12, 1890, Private Elsley was the husband of Levinia Emily Elsley of Paynton, Saskatchewan. His name is engraved on the Halifax Memorial in Halifax, Nova Scotia, and on the Cenotaph (Pte. H.C. Elsley) at Haltonville.





The Men We Never Knew

EVANS, ALFRED JAMES (1895 – 1925)

Private, 164th Battalion

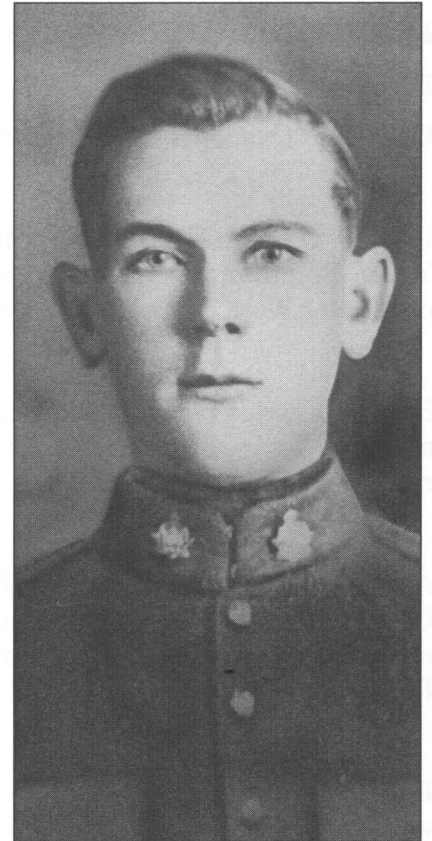
Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Private Alfred Evans was wounded in action on October 3, 1918, near Cambrai, France, during the final Allied offensive of World War I, dubbed by historians as 'Canada's 100 Days.' He suffered gunshot wounds to the arms and face and died on June 29, 1925, after many years of attempted treatment. He was 30.

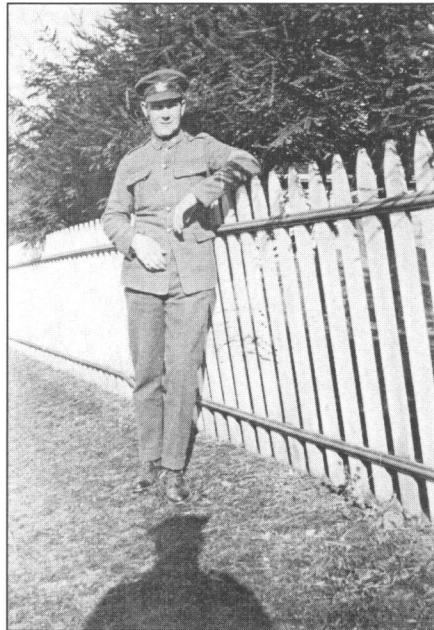
Private Evans received the British War Medal and the Victory Medal. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A munitions worker by occupation, he originally joined the 102nd Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on January 24, 1916. He was transferred to the 164th Battalion on March 9, 1918.

Born in Beamsville, Ontario, on March 4, 1895, Private Evans was the son of John Evans of Milton and the husband of Fanny Evans of Toronto, Ontario. His name is engraved on the Cenotaph (A.J. Evans) at Victoria Park in Milton.



Photos courtesy Legion Remembrance Hall





Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

The Men We Never Knew

FARRIES, THOMAS (1878 - 1915)

Private, 4th Battalion

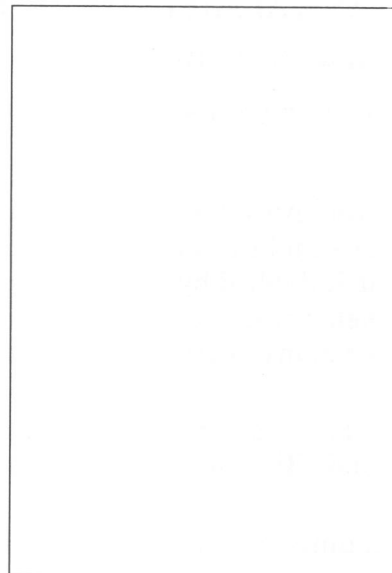
Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Private Thomas Farries was killed in action on April 23, 1915, near Ypres, Belgium, during the Second Battle of Ypres, the first major conflict of World War I to involve Canadian soldiers. He was 36.

Private Farries received the 1914-1915 Star, the British War Medal and the Victory Medal posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A labourer by trade, he joined the 4th Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on September 22, 1914. Private Farries had previous military experience, having served with the 20th Regiment (Guarding Armouries), Halton Rifles, a local militia unit.

Born in Roxburgh, Scotland, on December 29, 1878, Private Farries was the son of John Farries of Kelso, Roxburgh, Scotland. His name has been engraved on the walls of the Hall of Memory at Menin Gate Memorial in Ypres, Belgium.





The Men We Never Knew

FAY, CHARLES HENRY (1883 – 1918)

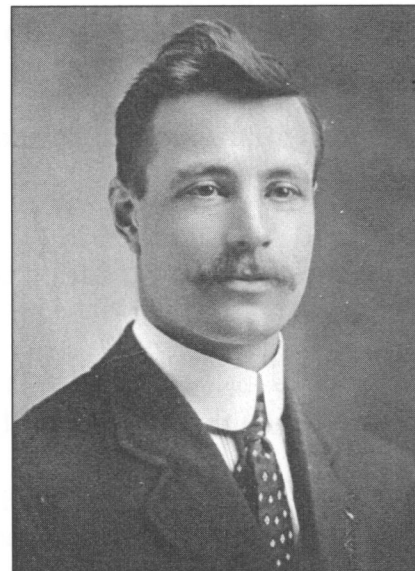
Company Quartermaster Sergeant, 11th Battalion, Canadian Engineers

Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Company Quartermaster Sergeant Charles Fay was killed on September 3, 1918, as a result of an enemy raid where he was stationed near Cambrai, France, during the final Allied offensive of World War I, often described as 'Canada's 100 days.' He was 35.

Sergeant Fay received the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A shipper by occupation, he originally joined the 15th Field Company of the Canadian Engineers of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force as a Private on December 10, 1915. He was promoted to Lance Corporal on March 3, 1917. He was transferred to the 11th Battalion of the Canadian Engineers on February 7, 1918, and promoted to Company Quartermaster Sergeant on July 31, 1918.



Photos courtesy Legion Remembrance Hall

Born in Fyfield, Wilts, England, on May 10, 1883, Sergeant Fay was the son of Henry and Eva Fay of Milton and the older brother of Richard Fay, who was killed in action on September 2, 1918. He is buried at Aubigny Community Cemetery, Aubigny en Artois, France. His name is engraved on the Cenotaph (C.H. Fay) at Victoria Park in Milton.

Letter of condolence dated Sept. 12, 1918

It is my sad duty to write and tell of the death of your son, Charles Fay. Your son had been with me for over two years and I had grown to admire him and had given him a lot of responsible work to do. It was not until last June that the opportunity came to give him the promotion to Co. C.Q.M.S., which he had earned long ago.

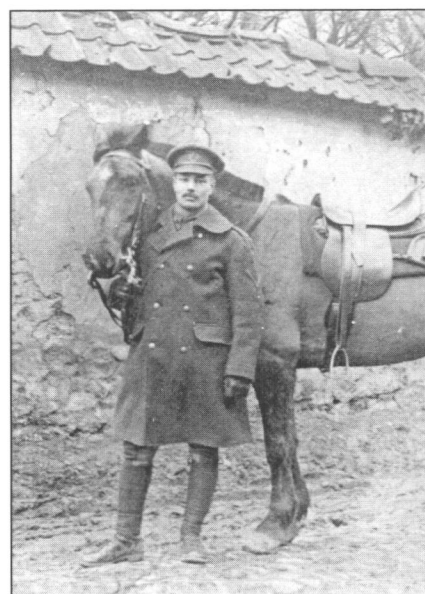
I saw him the afternoon before he was killed. He had just received his leave warrant and was starting for his leave train in a few minutes. I hope your recollections of your son enables you to picture him as I saw him last. I shook hands with him and wished him a

pleasant leave. He was smiling and as happy as a man could be.

He and another chap got on the lorry and left that camp where shells were falling at intervals all day. They went back into the part where shells are seldom heard and on the way to the station a Hun aeroplane passed over, dropped a bomb which killed them both. So we can only say, it is God's will.

We are making a cross and I will see that everything possible is done to keep the grass properly and in order. All personal effects will be sent to you through the base and should reach you in about two months. Please accept my deepest sympathy in your great loss.

H.L. Trotter, Lt.-Col.





Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

The Men We Never Knew

FAY, RICHARD (1887 – 1918)

Private, 47th Battalion

Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Private Richard Fay was killed in action on September 2, 1918, near Cambrai, France, during the final Allied offensive of World War I, dubbed by historians as 'Canada's 100 Days.' He was 31.

Private Fay received the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A labourer by occupation, he originally joined the 161st Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on January 24, 1916. He was transferred to the 47th Battalion on August 3, 1918.

Born in Netherhavon, England, on May 12, 1887, Private Fay was the son of Henry and Eva Fay of Milton and the younger brother of Charles Henry Fay, who was killed in action on September 3, 1918. He is buried at the Vis-en-Artois British Cemetery in Haucourt, France. His name is engraved on the Cenotaph (R. Fay) at Victoria Park in Milton.

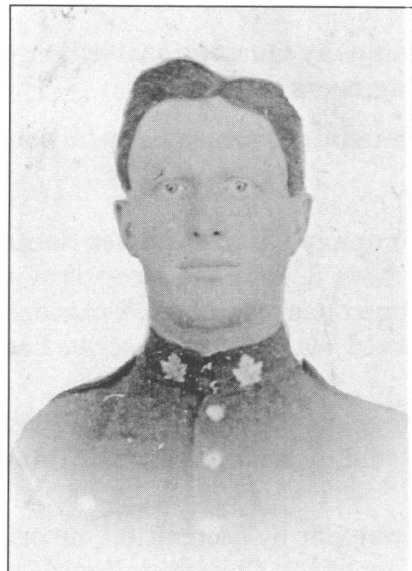


Photo courtesy Margaret Fay



The Men We Never Knew

FLETCHER, ORVILLE OSBOURNE (1892 – 1916)

Private, 38th Battalion

Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Private Orville Fletcher was killed in action on November 18, 1916, trying to take the heavily fortified 'Regina Trench' in northern France during the First Battle of the Somme, one of the longest and bloodiest battles of World War I. He was 24.

Private Fletcher received the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A farmer by occupation, he joined the 38th Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on April 21, 1915. He was transferred to the 21st Battalion on July 13, 1916. He had previously seen military service with the 12th Royal Engineers.

Born in Campbellville on March 16, 1892, Private Fletcher was the son of Frank Fletcher of James Town, North Dakota. His name is engraved on the ramparts of the memorial at Vimy Memorial Cemetery, Vimy, France, and on the Cenotaph (Pte. Orville Fletcher) at Haltonville.





Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

The Men We Never Knew

FRYER, JOSEPH JOHN (1897 – 1918)

Private, 1st Battalion

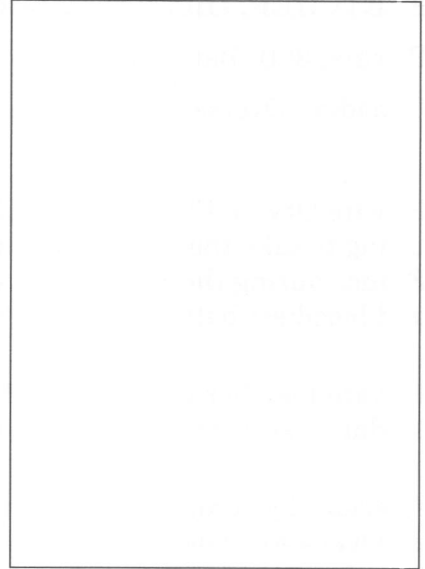
Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Private Joseph Fryer was killed in action on September 27, 1918, near Cambrai, France, during the final Allied offensive of World War I, dubbed by historians as 'Canada's 100 Days.' He was 21.

Private Fryer received the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A farmer by occupation, he joined the 4th Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on October 22, 1917. He was transferred to the 1st Battalion on August 30, 1918.

Born in Ottawa on May 21, 1897, Private Fryer was the son of Thomas Fryer of Rockwood. He was buried at the Ontario Cemetery in Sains-Les-Marquion, France. His name is engraved on the Cenotaph (Pte. Joseph Fryer) at Haltonville.





The Men We Never Knew

GOWING, CHARLES EDWARD (1881 – 1915)

Private, 15th Battalion

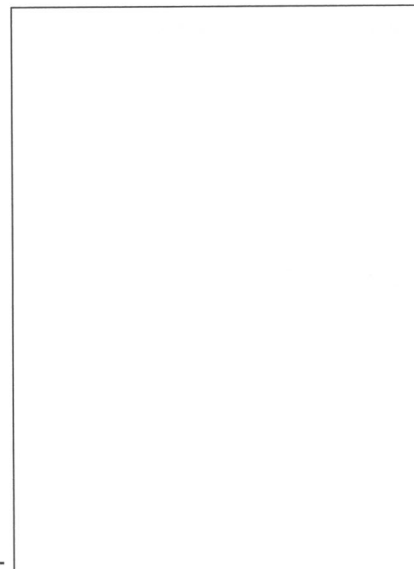
Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Private Charles Gowing died of gunshot wounds to the head on August 21, 1915, during a skirmish along the Western Front in northern France. He was 34.

Private Gowing received the 1914-1915 Star, the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A labourer by occupation, he joined the 17th Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on May 26, 1915. He was transferred to the 15th Battalion on July 16, 1915. He had previous military experience with the 20th Regiment (guarding armouries), Halton Rifles, a local militia unit.

Born in London, England, on April 2, 1881, he was a widower and the father of Charles Gowing, who, while his father served overseas and following his death, was under the legal guardianship of Mr. C.W. Norton of Brampton House (Children's Aid Society) in Brampton, Ontario. He was buried at Trois Arbres Cemetery, Steenwerck, France. His name is engraved on the Cenotaph (C. Gowing) at Victoria Park in Milton.





Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

The Men We Never Knew

GRAHAM, WILLIAM (1891 - 1917)

Private, 21st Battalion

Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Private William Graham was killed in action on April 9, 1917, during the Battle of Vimy Ridge, the most famous conflict in Canadian military history. He had previously been reported as missing in action. He was 26.

Private Graham had just fully recovered from gun shot wounds to the right arm, suffered on September 15, 1916, while engaged in fierce fighting near Courcellette, France, during the Battle of the Somme, one of the longest and bloodiest battles of World War 1.

He received the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A labourer by occupation, he joined the 76th Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on November 19, 1915. He was transferred to the 21st Battalion on March 13, 1917. He had previous military experience, having served with both the 20th Regiment (guarding armouries), Halton Rifles, a local militia unit, and with the Territorials, a local militia unit in his native Scotland, where he served for four years.

Born in Douglas, Lanarkshire, Scotland, on March 25, 1891, Private Graham was the son of Andrew and Janet Graham of Douglas, Lanarkshire, Scotland, and the brother of Andrew Graham of Milton. He was buried at Nine Elms Military Cemetery, Thelus, France. His name is engraved on the Cenotaphs at Victoria Park in Milton (W. Graham) and at Haltonville (Pte. William Grahame).



The Men We Never Knew

HADLEY, ARTHUR (1893 – 1915)

Private, 1st Battalion

Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Forces

Private Arthur Hadley died of wounds on June 2, 1915, near Boulogne, France. He suffered severe and eventually fatal head and leg wounds after being hit by shrapnel from a shell that had exploded nearby. He was 22.

Private Hadley received the 1914-1915 Star, the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A labourer by occupation, he joined the 1st Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on September 15, 1914.

Born in Moffat on March 1, 1893, Private Hadley was the son of Sarah Ferguson of Small Heath, Birmingham, England. He was buried at Boulogne Eastern Cemetery in Boulogne, France. His name is engraved on the Cenotaph (Pte. Arthur Hadley) at Haltonville.



Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

The Men We Never Knew

HAMILTON, JAMES (1889 – 1916)

Private, 24th Battalion

Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Private James Hamilton died of wounds on September 19, 1916, near Courcellette, France, during the Battle of the Somme, one of the longest and bloodiest battles of World War I. He died of multiple gunshot wounds to the face, leg and knee. He was 27.

Private Hamilton received the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A labourer by occupation, he joined the 76th Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on September 15, 1915. He was transferred to the 24th Battalion on June 28, 1916.

Born in Nassagaweya on January 1, 1889, Private Hamilton was the son of Sarah Hamilton of Milton Heights and the husband of Mary Hamilton, also of Milton Heights. He was buried at Boulogne Eastern Cemetery (Overseas Troops section) in Boulogne, France. His name is engraved on the Cenotaph (J. Hamilton) at Victoria Park in Milton.



Photo courtesy Burnett Dennis



The Men We Never Knew

HAMMAN, EDWARD CHARLES (1886 – 1915)

Private, 5th Battalion

Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Private Edward Hamman was killed in action on May 24, 1915, near Ypres, Belgium, during the Second Battle of Ypres, the first major conflict to involve Canadian soldiers. He was 29.

Private Hamman received the 1914-1915 Star, the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A farmer by occupation, he joined the 5th Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on September 17, 1914.

Born in Campbellville on February 3, 1886, Private Hamman was the son of Wesley Hamman and Sophia Patterson of Campbellville. His name is engraved on the ramparts of the memorial at Vimy Memorial Cemetery, Vimy, France, and on the Cenotaph (Pte. Edward Hamman) at Haltonville.



Photo courtesy Charlotte Adam



Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

The Men We Never Knew

HAMPSON, HARRY (1885 – 1917)

Private, 54th Battalion

Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Private Harry Hampson was initially reported as missing in action and later was presumed to have died in the theatre of war on March 13, 1917, along the Western Front in northern France. Private Hampson was later confirmed as having been killed in action. He died the day before his 32nd birthday.

He had enlisted at Guelph on September 13, 1915, sailed from Halifax on April 1, 1916, on board SS Olympic. By August 14, 1916 he was at Havre in France.

Private Hampson received the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A butcher by trade, he joined the 50th Battalion on September 13, 1915. He was transferred to the 54th Battalion on May 29, 1916.

Born in Eden Mills on March 14, 1885, he was the son of Hannah Hampson of Eden Mills. His name is engraved on the walls of the Hall of Memory at Menin Gate Memorial, Ypres, Belgium.



The Men We Never Knew

HARRISON, DAVID EDWARD (1881 – 1917)

Private, 10th Battalion

Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Forces

Private Edward Harrison was killed in action on November 26, 1917, near Cambrai, France, during the Battle of Cambrai. He was 36.

Private Harrison received the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A machinist by trade, he joined the 17th Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on July 19, 1915. He was transferred to the 10th Battalion on December 13, 1915. He had previously served for three years with the 11th Field Battery, which was based in Guelph.

Born in Hamilton on August 21, 1881, Private Harrison was the son of Thomas and Maria Harrison of Campbellville. He was buried at Sucrerie Cemetery, Ablain, St. Nazaire, France. His name is engraved on the Cenotaph (Pte. Edward Harrison) at Haltonville.



Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

HARTLEY, HAROLD KENNETH (1891 - 1917)

Private, 8th Battalion

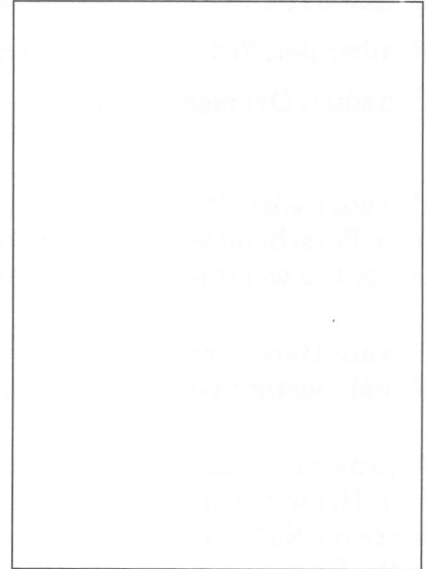
Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Private Harold Hartley died of wounds in the theatre of war in northern France on April 29, 1917. He was 24.

Private Hartley received the British War Medal and the Victory Medal posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A bowsman by occupation, he originally joined the 184th Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on March 7, 1916, and was transferred to the 8th Battalion on December 7, 1916.

Born in Milton on September 11, 1891, he was the son of Alexander John and the late Anne Isabell Hartley of Milton. He was buried at Aubigny Communal Cemetery, Pas de Calais, France.





The Men We Never Knew

HARWOOD, WILLIAM PHARO (1897 – 1917)

Private, Canadian Light Horse

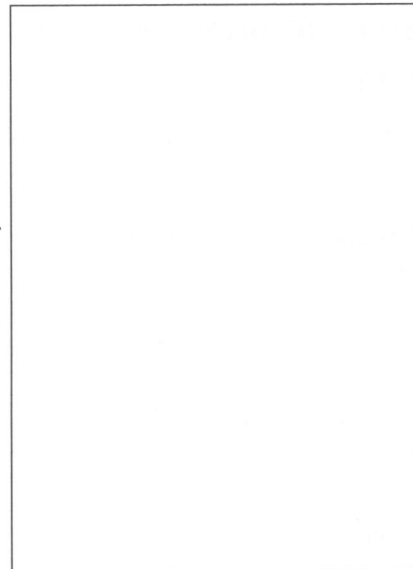
Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Private William Harwood died of chlorine gas poisoning on September 19, 1917, following a skirmish along the Western Front in northern France. He was 19.

Private Harwood received the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A farm labourer by occupation who spent much of his time in Omagh, he joined the Canadian Mounted Rifles of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on October 26, 1915. He was transferred to the Canadian Light Horse on September 3, 1917.

Born in London, England, on November 1, 1897, Private Harwood was the son of June Fennell and stepson of George Fennell of Milton. He was buried at Aubigny Community Cemetery, Aubigny en Artois, France. His name is engraved on the Cenotaph (W. Harwood) at Victoria Park in Milton.





Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

The Men We Never Knew

HILL, GEORGE (1876 – 1916)

Private, 15th Battalion

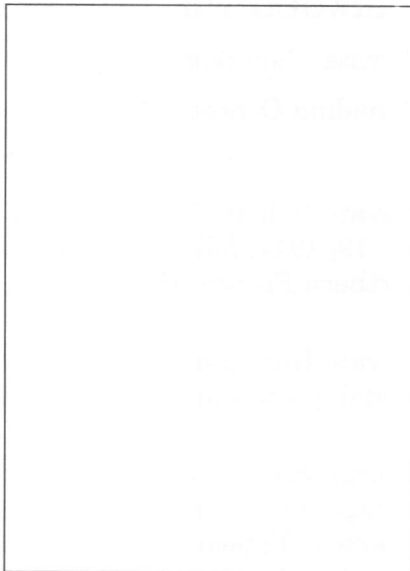
Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Private George Hill was killed in action on September 26, 1916, near Courcellette, France, during the First Battle of the Somme, one of the longest and bloodiest battles of World War I. He was 40, the oldest of those from this area who were killed.

Private Hill received the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A bricklayer by occupation, he was easily recognized because of numerous tattoos on his arms and shoulders. These tattoos included a woman, an eagle and a snake. Private Hill joined the 17th Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on May 26, 1915. He was transferred to the 15th Battalion on September 7, 1915. He had 12 years previous military experience with the Royal Garrison Artillery in the British Army, with five of those years spent in China.

Born in Scarborough, Yorkshire, England, on August 25, 1876, he was the son of Alice Hill of Scarborough, Yorkshire, England, the husband of Naomi Hill of Milton and father of four children, Emily, Jack, Annie and Winnifred. A memorial service was held for him at Grace Church, Milton in October 1916. His name is engraved on the ramparts of the memorial at Vimy Memorial Cemetery, Vimy, France, and on the Cenotaph (G. Hill) in Milton.





The Men We Never Knew

HILSON, THOMAS FREDERICK (1887 – 1918)

Private, 87th Battalion

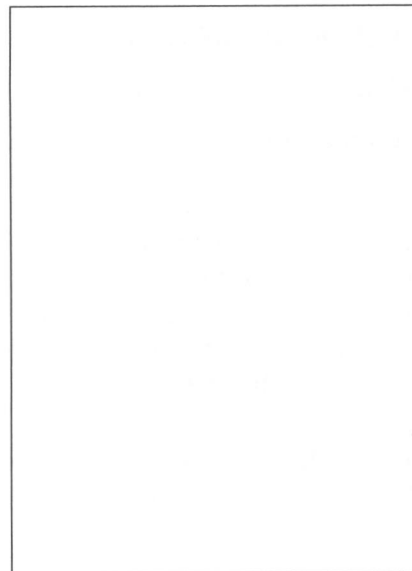
Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Private Fred Hilson was declared missing in action and presumed dead following fierce fighting on September 30, 1918, near Cambrai, France, during the final Allied offensive of World War I, dubbed by historians as 'Canada's 100 Days.' He was 31.

Private Hilson received the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A brick maker by trade, he joined the 2nd Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on January 23, 1918. He was transferred to the 87th Battalion on March 10, 1918.

Born in Milton on September 6, 1887, Private Hilson was the son of John and Margaret Hilson of Milton. His name is engraved on the ramparts of the memorial at Vimy Memorial Cemetery, Vimy, France, and on the Cenotaph (Pte. Fred Hilson) at Haltonville.





Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

The Men We Never Knew

JARVIE, JOHN (1897 – 1916)

Private, 21st Battalion

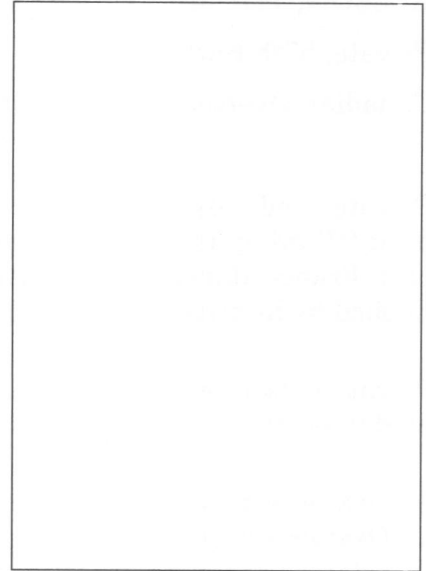
Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Private John Jarvie was declared missing in action and presumed dead following fierce fighting on September 15, 1916, near Courcelette, France, during the First Battle of the Somme, one of the longest and bloodiest battles of World War I. He was killed five days before his 19th birthday.

Private Jarvie received the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A labourer by occupation, he joined the 76th Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on November 19, 1915. He was transferred to the 21st Battalion on June 28, 1916. He had previous military experience through his membership in the 20th Regiment (guarding armouries), Halton Rifles, a local militia unit.

Born in Falkirk, Shropshire, Scotland, on September 20, 1897, Private Jarvie was the son of James Jarvie of Milton. His name is engraved on the ramparts of the memorial at Vimy Memorial Cemetery, Vimy, France, and on the Cenotaph (J. Jarvie) at Victoria Park in Milton.





The Men We Never Knew

JORDAN, ARTHUR (1888 – 1917)

Private, 16th Coy Canadian Machine Gun Corps

Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Private Arthur Jordan was killed in action on October 29, 1917, during the Battle of Passchendaele, otherwise known as the Third Battle of Ypres, a conflict remembered for claiming one of the highest casualty rates of battle during World War I. Initial military and media accounts indicated he had been killed in action in northern France. He was 29.

Private Jordan received the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A teamster by occupation who was easily recognized because of a prominent tattoo of a dancing girl on his left arm, he joined the 84th Battalion of the Canadian Over-Seas Expeditionary Force on September 14, 1915. Private Jordan was transferred to the 51st Battalion in August 5, 1916, returning to the 84th Battalion on September 9, 1916. He was transferred to the 75th Battalion on December 4, 1916, later transferring to the 16th Coy Canadian Machine Gun Corps on February 7, 1917.

Born in Scarborough, Yorkshire, England, on February 5, 1888, Private Jordan was the husband of Lizzie Jordan of Brantford, Ontario, and the son of William and Sarah Jordan of Scarborough, Yorkshire, England. He and his wife lived for a time in Milton Heights. His name is engraved on the walls of the Hall of Memory at Menin Gate Memorial in Ypres, Belgium.



Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

The Men We Never Knew

KERNS, WILLIAM KENNETH ATKINSON (1893 – 1919)

Private, 102nd Battalion

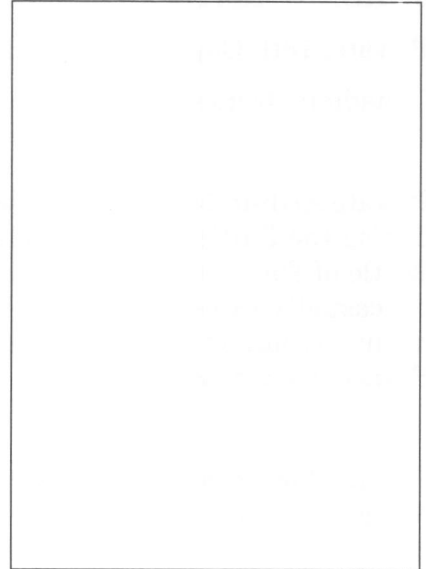
Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Private William Kerns died on March 9, 1919, in a British hospital following emergency surgery to relieve an intestinal obstruction. He had served in the theatre of war in both France and Belgium. He had been diagnosed with appendicitis about a year before his death.

Private Kerns received the British War Medal and the Victory Medal.

A farmer by occupation, he joined the 164th Battalion the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on March 23, 1916. He was transferred to the 102nd Battalion on February 28, 1918.

Born in Burlington, Ontario, he was the son of Edward Bruce Atkinson and Sarah Kerns of Zimmerman. He was buried at Bodelwyddan (St. Margaret's Churchyard), Clwyd, Wales. His name is engraved on the Cenotaph (W.K. Kearns) at Victoria Park in Milton.





The Men We Never Knew

KINGSBURY, LACHLAN JAMES (1898 – 1916)

Private, 164th Battalion

Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Private Lachlan Kingsbury suffered severe head injuries and died on September 12, 1916, after he had jumped from a moving train while preparing for military service at Camp Borden, near Barrie, Ontario. He was 18.

Private Kingsbury's family received the Memorial Cross.

A farmer by occupation, Private Kingsbury joined the 164th Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on January 24, 1916.

Born in Nassagaweya on January 25, 1898, Private Kingsbury was the son of Gilbert and Harriett Kingsbury of Campbellville. He was buried at the Ebenezer United Church Cemetery in Campbellville. His name is engraved on the Cenotaph (Pte. L.J. Kingsbury) at Haltonville.



Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

The Men We Never Knew

LANCASTER, STANLEY (1889 – 1918)

Private, Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry

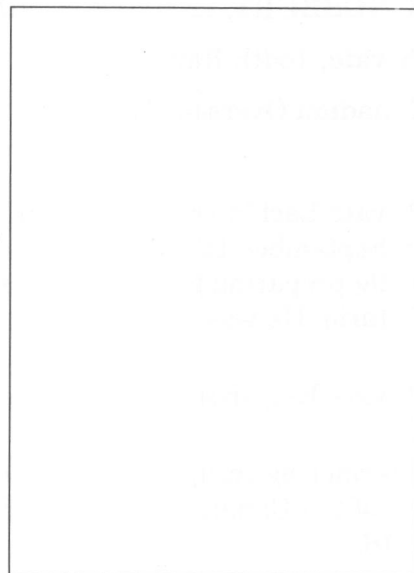
Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Private Stanley Lancaster was killed in action on October 10, 1918, near Valenciennes, France, during the final Allied offensive of World War I, dubbed by historians as 'Canada's 100 Days.' He was initially reported as missing in action. He was 29.

Private Lancaster received the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A labourer by occupation, he joined the 164th Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on January 18, 1916. He was transferred to the Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry on March 29, 1918.

Born in Luton, Bedfordshire, England, on July 18, 1889, Private Lancaster was the husband of Mary Jane Lancaster of Milton. He was buried at Cantimpre Canadian Cemetery, Saily, France. His name is engraved on the Cenotaph (S. Lancaster) at Victoria Park in Milton.





The Men We Never Knew

LEES, WILLIAM GARVIE (1893 – 1915)

Private, 4th Battalion

Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Private William Lees was declared missing in action and presumed dead on April 23, 1915, near Ypres, Belgium, during the Second Battle of Ypres, the first major battle to involve Canadian soldiers. He was 21.

Private Lees received the 1914-1915 Star, the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A labourer at Toronto Pressed Brick and Terra Cotta Co. who wore a distinctive tattoo of the Union Jack on his forearm, he joined the 4th Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on September 22, 1914.

Born in Dundee, Scotland, on June 7, 1893, Private Lees was the son of Alexander Lees of Milton Heights. His name is engraved on the walls of the Hall of Memory at Menin Gate Memorial in Ypres, Belgium, and on the Cenotaph (W. Lees) at Victoria Park in Milton.



Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

The Men We Never Knew

MADDOCKS, WILLIAM B. (1880 – 1920)

Corporal, Reserve Brigade, Canadian Field Artillery

Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Corporal William Maddocks died on January 18, 1920, in Milton, of meningitis, an inflammation of the meninges, the membranes that cover the brain and spinal cord. He was 39.

Corporal Maddocks received the British War Medal and the Victory Medal. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A blacksmith by trade, he was easily identified by his forearms, the left one featuring a Gordon Highlander tattoo. He sported a tattoo of a sailor's head on his right wrist. He joined the 40th Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on September 18, 1915, but spent most of his military service in and out of hospitals in England and Canada, largely due to partial paralysis caused by being kicked by a horse on December 27, 1915, while in England. The incident damaged his abdomen and aggravated other injuries he suffered in November 1912 on Milton's Main Street, when he fell and hit his head, passing out for several minutes. He was discharged from duty on May 24, 1919, due to ill health.

Born in Wolverhampton, England, on March 7, 1880, Corporal Maddocks was the husband of Annie Maddocks of Milton. He was buried at Evergreen Cemetery in Milton. His name is engraved on the Cenotaph (W. Maddocks) at Victoria Park in Milton.



The Men We Never Knew

MANDER, BERTIE CECIL (1889 – 1917)

Lance Corporal, 4th Battalion

Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Lance Corporal Bertie Mander died of the effects of chlorine gas poisoning on August 19, 1917, near Lens, Belgium, during the Battle of Hill 70. He was 27.

Lance Corporal Mander received the 1914-1915 Star, the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A local brick layer by trade, he joined the 4th Battalion on August 10, 1914. He had previous military experience through his membership in the 20th Regiment (guarding armouries), Halton Rifles, a local militia unit and, according to local newspaper accounts was one of the first to enlist under Lieutenant Alfred Bastedo.

Born in London, England, on August 24, 1889, Lance Corporal Mander was the son of Thomas and Mary Mander of Hempstead, Herts, England. He was buried at Lapugnoy Military Cemetery, Lapugnoy, France.



Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

The Men We Never Knew

MANLEY, FRANK (1894 – 1916)

Sapper, 2nd Field Co. Canadian Engineers

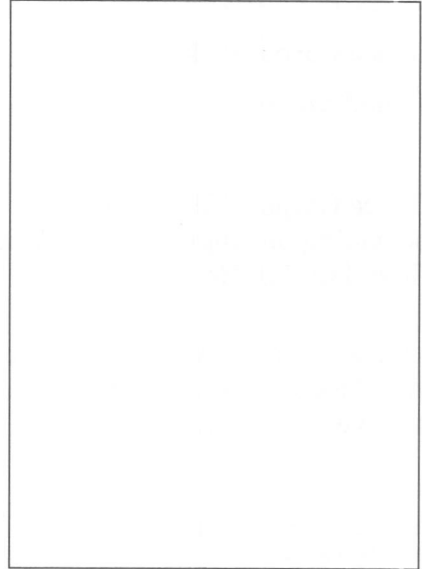
Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Sapper Frank Manley was killed in action on November 16, 1916, near the 'Desire Trench' in northern France during the First Battle of the Somme, one of the longest and bloodiest battles of World War I. He was 22.

Sapper Manley received the 1914-1915 Star, the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A carpenter by trade, he joined the 84th Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on August 10, 1915. He was transferred to the 2nd Field Co., Canadian Engineers, on December 21, 1915.

Born in Hants County, Nova Scotia, on February 19, 1894, Sapper Manley was the son of Mary Manley of Hants County, Nova Scotia, and best friend of Lily Galbraith of Milton. He was buried at Villers Station Cemetery, Villers-au-Bois, France. His name is engraved on the Cenotaph (F. Manley) at Victoria Park in Milton.





The Men We Never Knew

MARCH, JOSCELYN (1884 – 1918)

Private, 20th Battalion

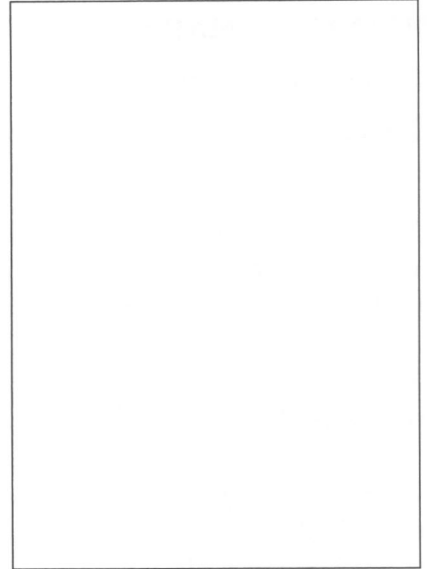
Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Private Joscelyn March was killed in action on October 10, 1918, near Valenciennes, France, during the final Allied offensive of World War I, dubbed by historians as 'Canada's 100 Days.' He was 34.

Private March received the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A labourer by occupation, he joined the 20th Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on November 9, 1914. He was transferred to the 21st Battalion on July 13, 1916. He had previously seen military service with the Royal Naval Reserve.

Born in Green's Harbour, Newfoundland, on September 5, 1884, Private March was the son of Edgar March of Manitou, Manitoba. He was buried at Naves Communal Cemetery Extension, Naves, France. His name is engraved on the Cenotaph (J. March) at Victoria Park in Milton.





Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

The Men We Never Knew

MCINTYRE, MARK CALVIN (1893 – 1918)

Driver, 5th Brigade, Canadian Field Ambulance

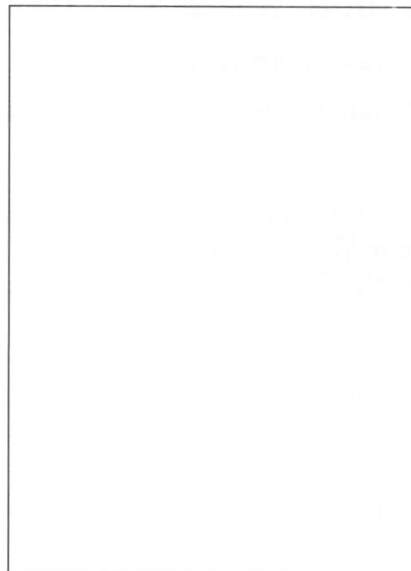
Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Driver Mark McIntyre was killed in action on August 8, 1918, near Amiens, France, during the final Allied offensive of World War I, dubbed by historians as 'Canada's 100 Days.' He was 25.

Driver McIntyre received the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A farmer by occupation, he joined the 55th Battalion of the Canadian Field Ambulance of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on May 3, 1916. He was transferred to the 5th Brigade of the Canadian Field Ambulance on October 22, 1917.

Born in Calvin, Ontario, on April 16, 1893, Driver McIntyre was the son of Agnes McIntyre of Moffat. He was buried at Crucifix Corner Cemetery, Villers-Bretonneux, France. His name is engraved on the Cenotaph (Dvr. Mark McIntyre) at Haltonville.





The Men We Never Knew

McTAGUE, ROBERT MICHAEL (1895 - 1918)

Private, 2nd Battalion

Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Private Robert McTague was killed in action on August 5, 1918, at the outset of the final Allied offensive of World War I, dubbed by historians as "Canada's 100 Days." He was 23. He had been wounded earlier in the year, on February 9, 1918, suffering gun shot wounds to the legs, chest and buttocks.

Private McTague received the British War Medal and the Victory Medal posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A trackman by occupation, he originally joined the 168th Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on February 23, 1916. He was transferred to the 39th Battalion on December 5, 1916, the 6th Battalion on January 4, 1917, and the 2nd Battalion on April 17, 1917.

Born in Drumbo, Ontario, on January 28, 1895, he was the son of James and Mary Jane McTague of Drumbo, Ontario. He was buried at Crouy British Cemetery, Crouy-Sur-Somme, Somme, France.



Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

The Men We Never Knew

MERRITT DCM, ROLAND ALEXANDER (1896 – 1918)

Sergeant, 43rd Battalion

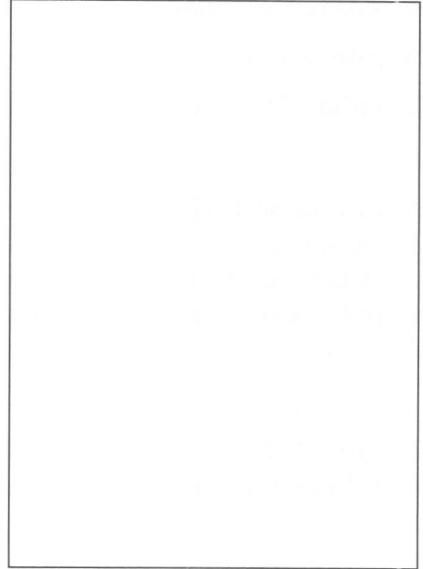
Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Forces

Sergeant Roland Alec Merritt was killed in action on August 16, 1918, near Arras, France, during the final Allied offensive of World War I, dubbed by historians as 'Canada's 100 Days.' He was 22.

Sergeant Merritt was awarded the Distinguished Conduct Medal (DCM) on April 9, 1919, posthumously, for gallantry and distinguished service in the theatre of war. He also received the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A bank teller by occupation, he joined the 113th Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on May 12, 1916. He was transferred to the 43rd Battalion on October 24, 1916. He was promoted to Corporal on February 12, 1918, and to Sergeant on May 28, 1918.

Born in Trowbridge, England, on July 28, 1896, Sergeant Merritt was the son of Joseph and Laura Merritt of Milton. His name is engraved on the memorial windows at St. Paul's United Church, Milton, on the ramparts of the memorial at Vimy Memorial Cemetery, Vimy, France, and on the Cenotaph (R.A. Merritt) at Victoria Park in Milton.





The Men We Never Knew

MILNE, JAMES (1895 – 1916)

Lance Corporal, 73rd Battalion

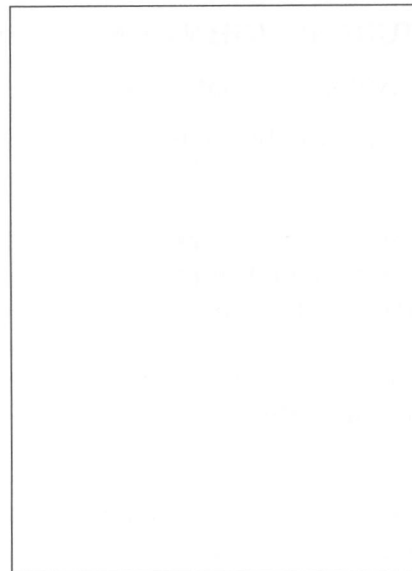
Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Lance Corporal James Milne was killed in action on November 12, 1916, near the Desire Trench in northern France at the conclusion of the First Battle of the Somme, one of the longest and bloodiest battles of World War I. He was 21.

Lance Corporal Milne received the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A teamster by occupation, he joined the 71st Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force as a Private on September 9, 1915. He was promoted to Lance Corporal on May 29, 1916. He was transferred to the 73rd Battalion on June 14, 1916. He had previous military experience as a member of the 30th Regiment (guarding armouries), Wellington Rifles, a local militia unit.

Born in Saginaw, Michigan, on January 3, 1895, Lance Corporal Milne was the son of Alex Gibson Milne and Christina Milne of Moffat. His name is engraved on the ramparts of the memorial at Vimy Memorial Cemetery, Vimy, France, and on the Cenotaph (Pte. James Milne) at Haltonville.





Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

The Men We Never Knew

MURRAY, JOHN CLARK (1896 - 1916)

Private, 17th Battalion

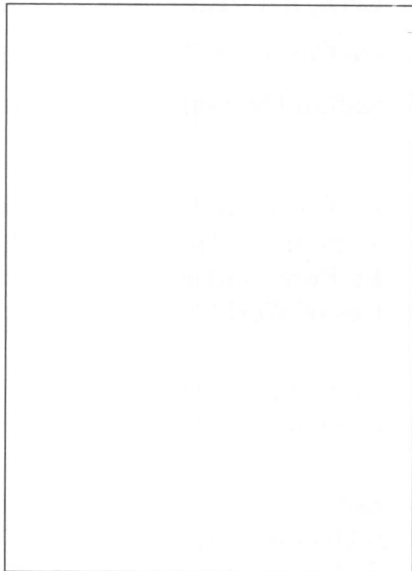
Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Private John Clark Murray was reported as wounded and missing in action on August 24, 1916, but was not reported as killed in action until March 15, 1917. He is presumed by military authorities to have actually died in the theatre of war on June 3, 1916, during the Battle of Mount Sorrel, near the Ypres-Menin Road in Belgium. He was 19.

Private Murray received the 1914-1915 Star, the British War Medal and the Victory Medal posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A farmer by occupation, he joined the 15th Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on May 27, 1915. He was transferred to the 17th Battalion on July 16, 1915.

Born in Belfast, Ireland, on August 12, 1896, he was the brother of Maude Isobel Murray of Milton. His name has been engraved on the walls of the Hall of Memory at Menin Gate Memorial, Ypres, Belgium.





The Men We Never Knew

PATTERSON, DUNCAN (1896 – 1917)

Corporal, 4th Battalion

Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Corporal Duncan Patterson was killed in action on August 17, 1917, along the Western Front in northern France. He was 20. He was the youngest of the five Patterson brothers of Milton, all of whom enlisted. Corporal Patterson was 17 when he enlisted at Milton in August 1914 under fellow Miltonian, Lieutenant Alfred Bastedo.

Corporal Patterson received the 1914-1915 Star, the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A labourer by occupation, he joined the 4th Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on September 22, 1914. He had previous military experience through his membership in the 20th Regiment (guarding armouries), Halton Rifles, a local militia unit.

Born in Provanmill, Scotland, on December 10, 1896, Corporal Patterson was the son of John Patterson of Milton. He was buried at Mazingarbe Communal Cemetery (extension) in Mazingarbe, France. His name is engraved on the Cenotaph (D. Patterson) at Victoria Park in Milton.

His brother, John Patterson, returned in June 1917, having lost a leg during the First Battle of Somme in September 1916.



Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

The Woman We Never Knew

PATERSON, MARY (18--- 1918)

Member, Queen Mary's Army Auxiliary Corps

British Expeditionary Force

Mary Paterson was killed in action on May 30, 1918, along the Western Front in France during the Second Battle of the Somme.

Members of Queen Mary's Army Auxiliary Corps served without ranks. Those of officer status were called officials and other ranks were called members.

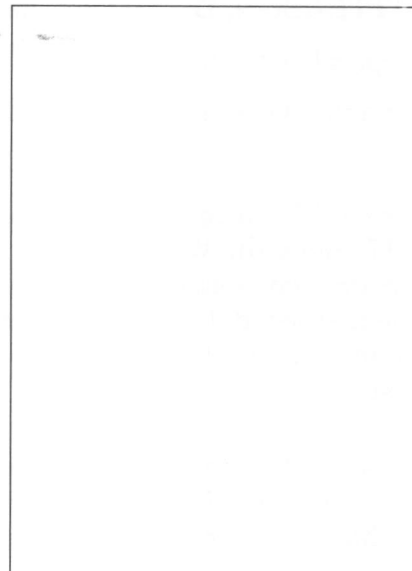
Mary Paterson was killed by an aerial torpedo from an enemy plane. Her superior wrote to her parents advising them their daughter had received a soldier's funeral. Over her grave the firing party fired three volleys and the bugles played the Last Post.

Mary Paterson was awarded the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. Her family received the Memorial Cross.

Full details of her service record have not been available. Queen Mary's Army Auxiliary Corps ceased to exist on September 27, 1921.

Mary was the daughter of Pte. and Mrs. John Paterson of Milton. She was buried in France.

In 2004 her name was added to the Cenotaph in Victoria Park in Milton.





The Men We Never Knew

POLLOCK, WILLIAM JOHN (1892 – 1916)

Private, Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry
Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Private William Pollock was killed in action on June 4, 1916, just north of the Ypres-Menin Road in Belgium during the Battle of Mount Sorrel, noted for its heavy bombardment of Allied positions. He had previously been reported as missing in action and presumed dead. He was 23.

Private Pollock received the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A fireman by occupation, he joined the Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on July 29, 1915.

Born in Milton on August 6, 1892, Private Pollock was the son of Hannah Cargill of Milton Heights. His name is engraved on the walls of the Hall of Memory at Menin Gate Memorial in Ypres, Belgium, and on the Cenotaphs at Haltonville (Pte. William Pollock) and Victoria Park in Milton (W. Pollock).

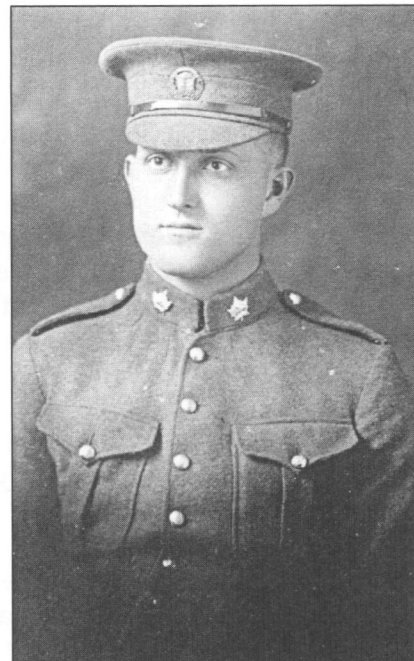


Photo courtesy Burnett Dennis



Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

The Men We Never Knew

POTTER, WARRIE JOSEPH CHARLES (1893 - 1917)

Private, 19th Battalion

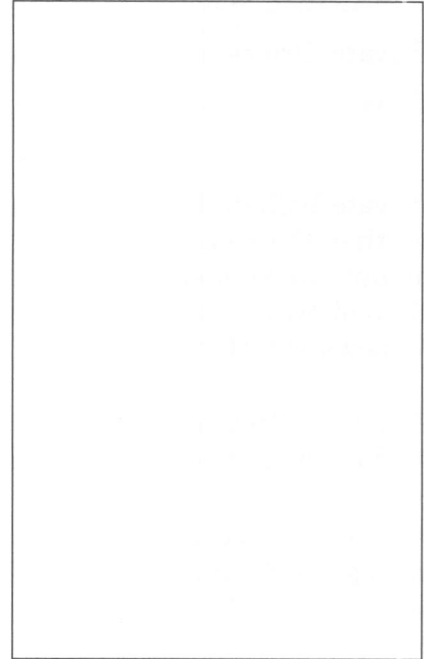
Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Private Warrie Potter was killed in action on August 15, 1917, during the Battle of Passchendaele or the Third Battle of Ypres, remembered for claiming one of the highest casualty rates of any conflict during World War I. He was 23.

Private Potter received the British War Medal and the Victory Medal posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A stable hand by occupation, he joined the 120th Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on February 21, 1916. He was transferred to the 19th Battalion on December 9, 1916.

Born in Poole, England, on August 20, 1893, he was the son of Joseph Potter of Trafalgar Township, Ontario. His name is engraved on the walls of the Hall of Memory at Menin Gate Memorial in Ypres, Belgium.





The Men We Never Knew

READING, ALLEN (1897 – 1918)

Private, 87th Battalion

Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Private Allen Reading was killed in action on March 27, 1918, along the Western Front in France during the Second Battle of the Somme, the final and futile German drive in the Spring of 1918. He was 21.

Private Reading received the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A farm labourer by occupation, he joined the 77th Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on November 19, 1915. He was transferred to the 87th Battalion on July 4, 1916.

Born in Warren, Ontario, on January 24, 1897, Private Reading was the son of William George Reading of Toronto, Ontario. He was buried at Sucrerie Cemetery, Ablain, St. Nazaire, France. His name is engraved on the Cenotaph (Pte. Allan Reading) at Haltonville.

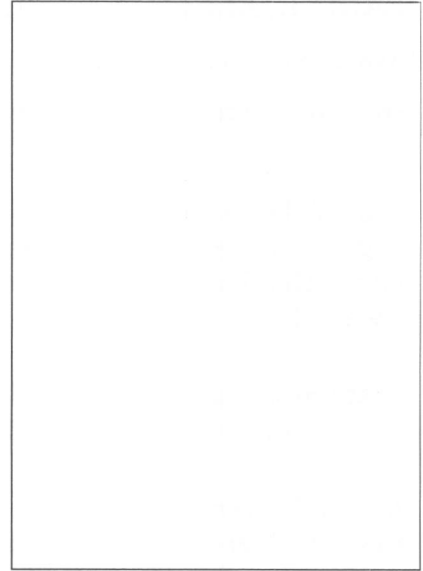


Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

The Men We Never Knew

ROBERTS, WESLEY

The name of Pte. Wesley Roberts is engraved on the Cenotaph at Haltonville.





The Men We Never Knew

ROBERTS, WILLIAM GEORGE (1893 – 1918)

Private, 21st Battalion

Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Private William Roberts died of wounds on September 1, 1918, near the Canal du Nord, France, during the final Allied offensive of World War I, dubbed by historians as 'Canada's 100 Days.' Private Roberts received severe gun shot wounds to the leg, which required that the leg be amputated on the field of battle. This medical procedure eventually proved fatal. He was 24.

Private Roberts received the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A farmer by occupation, he joined the 164th Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on February 21, 1916. He was transferred to the 21st Battalion on March 29, 1918.

Born in Armagh, Ireland, on October 1, 1893, he was the brother of Oliver Roberts of Eden Mills. He was buried at Mont-Houn Military Cemetery, Le Treport, France. His name is engraved on the Cenotaph (Pte. William Roberts) at Haltonville.



Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

The Men We Never Knew

ROBERTSON, CHARLES ERIC (1889 – 1917)

Captain, No. 11 Squadron, Royal Flying Corps

Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Captain Eric Robertson was killed in action while on an evening distant offensive patrol on July 12, 1917, near Buissy, France, when the plane he was piloting was shot down by German anti-aircraft fire. His observer, Sergeant J.F. Carr, was also killed. Captain Robertson was 28.

His wife, Mary Robertson, was a nurse at the American Red Cross Hospital and was on duty at the Royal Flying Corps Hospital, Bryandson Square, London, England, at the time of his death.

Captain Robertson received the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A local accountant employed at P.L. Robertson Co. Ltd. for four or five years, he joined the Special Reserve of the Royal Flying Corps as a Second Lieutenant on December 7, 1915. He was transferred to the 6th Brigade as Second Lieutenant, Equipment Officer, on May 2, 1916, and was appointed temporary Captain, Equipment Officer on June 1, 1916. He was transferred to No. 19 Reserve Squadron as Flying Officer, on February 9, 1917, and was transferred to No. 11 Squadron as Temporary Captain, Flight Commander, on March 28, 1917.

He was the son of Norman Robertson of Walkerton, Ontario, and married nurse Mary Zimmerman, formerly of Milton, in London, England. He is buried at the Vis-en-Artois British Cemetery in Haucourt, France. His name is engraved on the Cenotaph (C.E. Robertson) at Victoria Park in Milton.



Photo courtesy Veterans Affairs Canada



The Men We Never Knew

ROBERTSON, JAMES ERNEST (1879 – 1916)

Lieutenant, 27th Battalion

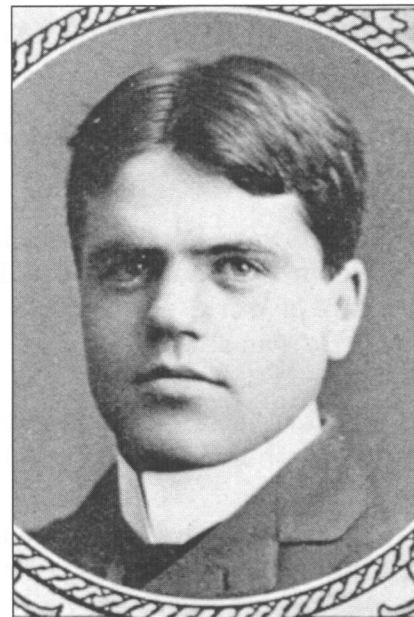
Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Forces

Lieutenant James Robertson was killed in action on March 6, 1916, along the Western Front in France. He died instantly as a result of a bullet to the head. He was 35.

Lieutenant Robertson received the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A lawyer by profession, he joined the 11th Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on July 20, 1915. He was transferred to the 27th Battalion on December 21, 1915.

Born in Milton, Lieutenant Robertson was the brother of Donald S. Robertson of Milton and Capt. D.E. Robertson of No. 2 Field Ambulance in France. He was buried at Locre Churchyard in Locre, Belgium. His name is engraved on the Roll of Service at the University of Toronto and on the Cenotaph (J.E. Robertson) at Victoria Park in Milton.



*Photo from The Varsity Magazine
Supplement, 1916*



Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

The Men We Never Knew

ROBINSON, HOWARD CHALLENGE (1890 – 1918)

Private, 38th Battalion

Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

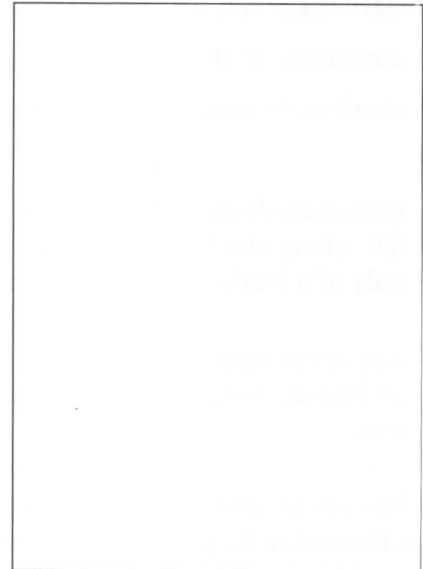
Private Howard Robinson was killed in action on September 2, 1918, near the Canal du Nord, France, during the final Allied offensive of World War I, dubbed by historians as 'Canada's 100 Days.' He was 28.

Private Robinson received the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A traction engineer by profession, he joined the 159th Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on January 3, 1916. He was transferred to the 38th Battalion on June 26, 1917.

Born in Milton on July 15, 1890, Private Robinson was the son of Mr. and Mrs. George Robinson of Omagh. A Memorial Service was held at Omagh Presbyterian Church for their eldest son in November 1918.

Private Robinson was buried at Dury Mill British Cemetery in Dury Mill, France. His name is engraved on the Cenotaphs at Haltonville (Pte. Howard C. Robinson) and at Victoria Park in Milton (H.C. Robinson).





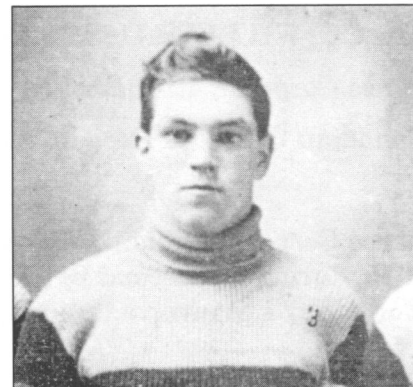
The Men We Never Knew

SINCLAIR, HUGH CAMERON (1893 – 1916)

Private, 24th Battalion

Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Private Hugh Sinclair was killed in action on September 17, 1916, near the village of Courcellette, France, during the First Battle of the Somme, one of the longest and bloodiest battles of World War I. Private Sinclair was initially reported as missing in action. He was 22.



*Photo from 1909-10
Milton Boys' Athletic Club
Courtesy John Duignan*

Private Sinclair received the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A car checker by occupation who worked at the Milton office of the Canadian Pacific Railway, he joined the 76th Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on September 15, 1915. He was transferred to the 24th Battalion on June 28, 1916.

Born in St. Catharines, Ontario, on November 19, 1893, Private Sinclair was the son of J.J. Sinclair of Queenston, Ontario. In Milton he was considered a strong member of the local baseball and hockey teams. His name is engraved on the ramparts of the memorial at Vimy Memorial Cemetery, Vimy, France, and on the Cenotaph (H. Sinclair) in Milton.



Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

The Men We Never Knew

SLACK, WILLIAM (1880 – 1915)

Lance Corporal, 4th Battalion

Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Lance Corporal William Slack was killed in action on April 23, 1915, during the Second Battle of Ypres, the first major conflict of World War I to involve Canadian soldiers. He was 35.

Lance Corporal Slack received the 1914-1915 Star, the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A teamster by occupation, he joined the 4th Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on September 22, 1914.

Born in Manchester, England, on February 28, 1880, Lance Corporal Slack was the son of Emily Slack of Manchester, England. His name is engraved on the walls of the Hall of Memory at Menin Gate Memorial in Ypres, Belgium, and on the Cenotaph (W. Slack) at Victoria Park in Milton.

The Men We Never Knew

STEVENS, EDWARD JAMES WORRINGTON (1887 – 1918)

Private, 20th Battalion

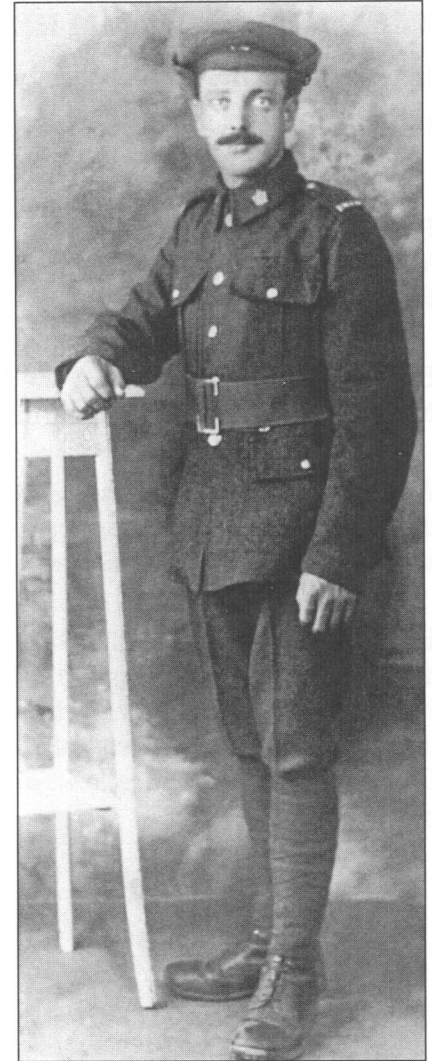
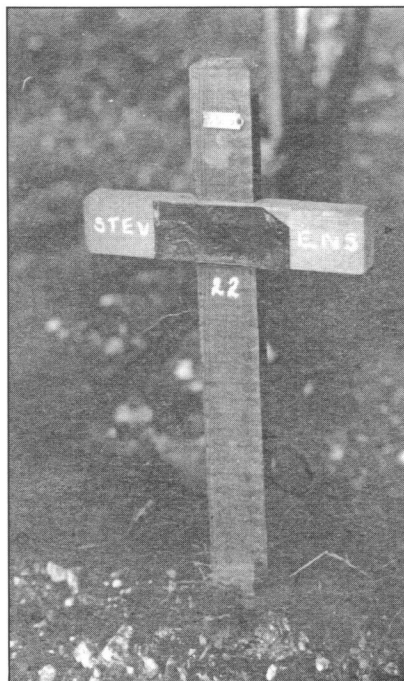
Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Private Edward Stevens was killed in action on August 28, 1918, near the Canal du Nord, France, during the final Allied offensive of World War I, dubbed by historians as 'Canada's 100 Days.' He was 31.

Private Stevens received the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A labourer by occupation, he joined the 20th Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on November 12, 1914.

Born in Forest Hill, England, on May 7, 1887, he was the husband of Harriet Stevens of Milton and father of three children, Nell, Bessie and Edward. He was buried at Vis-en-Artois British Cemetery, Haucourt, France. His name is engraved on the Cenotaph (E.J.W. Stevens) at Victoria Park in Milton.



Photos courtesy Beverley Penson



Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

The Men We Never Knew

TREMBLETT, WILLIAM HENRY (1885 - 1917)

Private, 21st Battalion

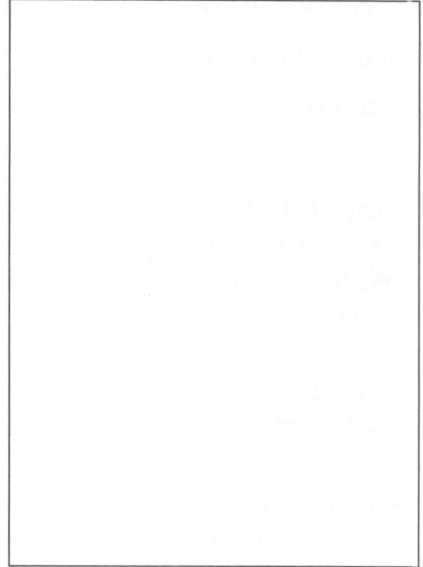
Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Private William Tremblett was killed in action on April 9, 1917, at Vimy Ridge, the most famous battle in Canadian military history. He was 31.

Private Tremblett received the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A labourer by occupation, he joined the 35th Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on August 14, 1915. He was transferred to the 21st Battalion on April 4, 1916.

Born in Plymouth, Devonshire, England, on June 21, 1885, Private Tremblett was the son of Mrs. M.A. Tremblett of Toronto and the husband of Bertha May Tremblett of Milton Heights. His name is engraved on the ramparts of the memorial at Vimy Memorial Cemetery, Vimy, France, and on the Cenotaph (Pte. William Tremblett) at Haltonville.





The Men We Never Knew

TUCK, ELMER LAWRENCE (1898 – 1918)

Private, 54th Battalion

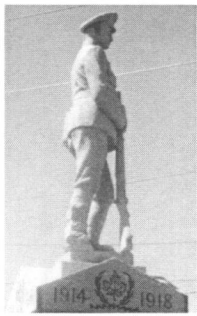
Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Private Elmer Tuck was killed in action on August 8, 1918, near Amiens, France, during the final Allied offensive of World War I, dubbed by historians as 'Canada's 100 Days.' He was 20. A comrade wrote that he died while advancing on a wood which was a machine gun nest.

Private Tuck received the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A machinist by trade, he joined the 164th Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on February 23, 1916. He was transferred to the 54th Battalion on August 24, 1917.

Born in Trafalgar on April 16, 1898, Private Tuck was the son of Jacob and Sarah Tuck of Milton. He was buried at Beaucourt British Cemetery, Beaucourt-en-Santerre, France. His name is engraved on the memorial windows at St. Paul's United Church, Milton and on the Cenotaph (E.L. Tuck) at Victoria Park in Milton.



Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

The Men We Never Knew

TURRELL, RUSSELL BRANDON (1894 – 1918)

Private, 164th Battalion

Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Private Russell Turrell died January 28, 1918 from an undetected case of diphtheria and the effects of gangrene aggravated when he broke his jaw while cutting wood at a military camp in England. A piece of wood ricocheted off his axe and struck him in the face. He was 23.

Private Turrell's family received the Memorial Cross.

A teamster by occupation, he joined the 164th Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on January 24, 1916.

Born in Perth, Ontario, on May 24, 1894, Private Turrell was the son of John and Kathleen Turrell of Milton. He was buried at Bramshott St. Mary Churchyard, Hants, England. His name is engraved on the Cenotaph (R.B. Turrell) at Victoria Park in Milton.



Photo courtesy John Duignan



The Men We Never Knew

TUXFORD, VICTOR EDWARD (1880 – 1916)

Private, 4th Battalion

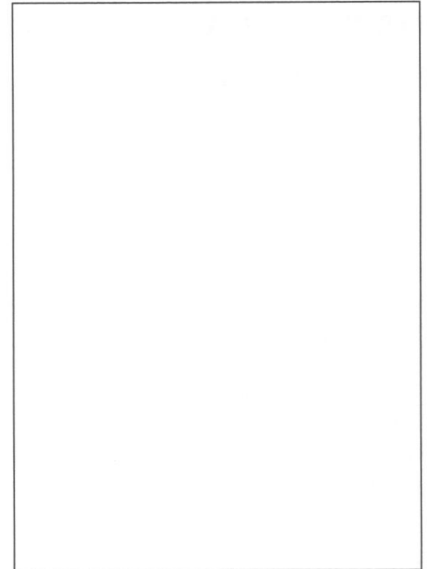
Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

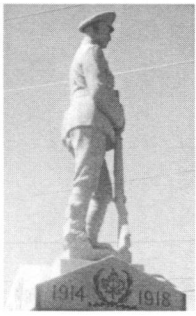
Private Victor Tuxford was killed on October 9, 1916, near the heavily fortified 'Regina Trench' in northern France, during the First Battle of the Somme, one of the longest and bloodiest battles of World War I. He was initially reported as missing in action and presumed dead. He was 36.

Private Tuxford received the 1914-1915 Star, the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A rug cutter by trade, he joined the 4th Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on September 22, 1914.

Born in London, England, on February 24, 1880, Private Tuxford was the son of H.V. Tuxford of London, England. He was buried at Adanac Military Cemetery, Miraumont & Pys, France. His name is engraved on the Cenotaph (V. Tuxford) at Victoria Park in Milton.





Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

The Men We Never Knew

TUXWORTH, ALBERT ARTHUR (1892 – 1918)

Private, Regiment 939, Royal Canadian Dragoons

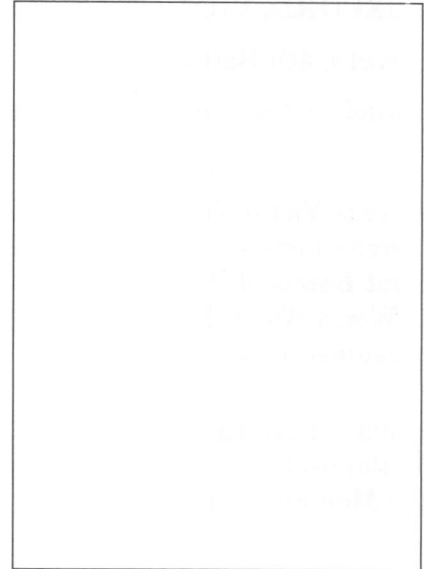
Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Private Albert Tuxworth died of gunshot wounds to the abdomen on August 8, 1918, near Amiens, France, during the final Allied offensive of World War I, dubbed by historians as 'Canada's 100 Days.' He was 26.

Private Tuxworth received the 1914-1915 Star, the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

In the Milton area he worked for Duncan Reed, prior to his enlistment in 1914. A teamster by occupation who was easily recognized by two large tattoos on his left forearm and three large tattoos on his right, he joined the Royal Canadian Dragoons of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on September 20, 1914, serving under fellow Miltonian, Alfred Carbert Bastedo. He had previously seen military service with the 5th Regiment (guarding armouries), Lincoln, a local militia unit.

Born in Burnswell, Lincolnshire, England, on March 15, 1892, Private Tuxworth was the brother of John William Tuxworth of North Somercotes, Lincolnshire, England, and Alica Ada Bruntlett of Great Grimsley, Lincolnshire, England. He was buried at Crouy British Cemetery, Crouy, France. His name is engraved on the Cenotaph (A. Tuxworth) at Victoria Park in Milton.



The Men We Never Knew

WALSH, FREDERICK (1894 – 1916)

Gunner, 12th Brigade, Canadian Field Artillery

Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Gunner Fred Walsh was killed in action on October 27, 1916, near the heavily fortified Regina Trench in northern France during the First Battle of the Somme, one of the longest and bloodiest battles of World War I. He was 21. Two weeks prior to his death, Gunner Walsh had been awarded the Military Medal for bravery in the theatre of war.

He also received the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A farmer by occupation, Gunner Walsh joined "C" Battery of the Royal Canadian Horse Artillery November 1, 1915. He was transferred to the 12th Brigade of the Canadian Field Artillery on August 18, 1916.

Born in Cheadle Hulme, Cheshire, England, on November 20, 1894, Gunner Walsh was the son of Mr. and Mrs. William Walsh, 12 Mill Lane, Adswold, Cheadle Hulme, Cheshire, England and the husband of Cora P. Hartley of Milton. He was the father of an infant child he never saw. He was buried at Bapaume Post Military Cemetery in France. His name is engraved on the walls of the

Hall of Memory at Menin Gate Memorial in Ypres, Belgium, and on the Cenotaph (F. Walsh) at Victoria Park in Milton. A stained glass window in St. Paul's United Church honours his memory.



The Peter Hartley family with soldier Fred Walsh at their farm on the mountain (former Norrington farm). From left Ellen Hartley, Jean Anderson, Mabel Hartley, Peter Hartley, Fred Walsh, Cora Walsh, Lilian McCready. The boy standing is unidentified.



At the front in World War I this gunnery group, including Fred Walsh poses at their fortification.



Photos courtesy Mary Wigglesworth



Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

The Men We Never Knew

WILLIAMS, SYDNEY THOMAS (1896 – 1915)

Private, 4th Battalion

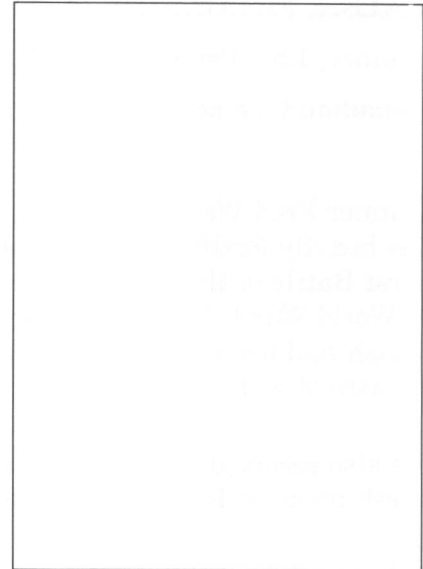
Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force

Private Sydney Williams was killed in action on June 16, 1915, near Givenchy, France, during the Battle of Givenchy, which followed the Battle at Mount Sorrel. He was 19.

Private Williams received the 1914-1915 Star, the British War Medal and the Victory Medal, posthumously. His family received the Memorial Cross.

A machinist by trade at the P.L. Robertson Co., he was reported as the youngest of the Milton men of the first contingent who enlisted in 1914. He joined the 4th Battalion of the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force on September 22, 1914 when he was 18 years old. The family came to Milton from England.

Born in Canning Town in the east end of London, England, on May 31, 1896, Private Williams was the son of Thomas H. Williams of Martin St., Milton. He was buried at Brown's Road Military Cemetery, Festubert, France. His name is engraved on the Cenotaph (S.T. Williams) at Victoria Park in Milton.





Looking Back

“Canada entered the war a colony, she emerged from it close to an independent state,” historian Arthur R.M. Lower wrote. She earned a separate signature on the Peace Treaty on November 11, 1918.

While Canada helped to give Europe what would turn out to be only a temporary peace, it gave the world something much more lasting, something that would help millions to remember the war dead forever – a relatively short but moving piece of poetry and a very simple but powerful bit of symbolism:

In Flanders Fields

*In Flanders Fields, the poppies blow
Between the crosses, row on row
That mark our place; and in the sky
The larks, still bravely singing, fly
Scarce heard amid the guns below.*

*We are the Dead. Short days ago
We lived, felt dawn, saw sunset glow,
Loved, and were loved, and now we lie
In Flanders Fields.*

*Take up our quarrel with the foe:
To you from failing hands we throw
The torch; be yours to hold it high.
If ye break faith with us who die
We shall not sleep, though poppies grow
In Flanders Fields.*

Canadian battlefield hospital surgeon Major John McCrae was inspired to write “In Flanders Fields” on May 2, 1915, during the Second Battle of Ypres. A close friend, Lieutenant Alexis Helmer, had been killed in action near Flanders Fields, Belgium, when a shell exploded at his feet. As Major McCrae attended the makeshift grave to pay his last respects to his friend, he was overwhelmed by what he saw, particularly the simple wooden cross and blooming wild poppies that surrounded it. On May 3, 1915, he wrote “In Flanders Fields,” about his experience.

Soon after “In Flanders Fields” was published on December 8, 1915, in Great Britain’s *Punch* magazine, it became the most popular English poem of World War I. Public response to it was overwhelming. It was translated into many languages and was commonly recited by people all around the world. In part because of the poem’s popularity, the poppy was adopted as the flower of remembrance for the war dead of France, the United States, Britain, Canada, and other Commonwealth countries.

In Canada, it was used on billboards in 1917 to sell the first Victory Loan Bonds. Designed to raise \$150 million, the campaign achieved \$400 million in sales. And, young men, inspired by the final stanza’s call-to-arms, joined the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Forces at a time when the Allies urgently needed fresh recruits.

During the summer of 1917, Major McCrae suffered severe asthma attacks and occasional bouts of bronchitis. He became very ill with pneumonia in early January 1918. He was transferred from the theatre of war to an English hospital, where he continued to weaken.



Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

Looking Back



On January 28, he died of pneumonia and meningitis.

Major McCrae was buried with full military honours in Wimereux Cemetery, just north of Boulogne and not far from the fields of Flanders.

Today, people from all around the world continue to pay tribute to the poet of "In Flanders Fields"

by visiting McCrae House, the limestone cottage in Guelph where he was born. The house has been preserved by that community as a museum. Beside it are a memorial Cenotaph and a garden of remembrance.

The symbolic poppy and Major McCrae's poem are still linked. And, the spirit of those who have died in war continues to be celebrated around the world each Remembrance Day.





The World War I Years in Milton – 1914

By Jim Dills

In July 1914, the Milton Company of the 20th Halton Rifles Militia returned from camp at Niagara where it was named one of the most efficient units. It was an interesting note to the declaration of war that followed within a month.

That declaration stirred major changes in the routine activities that dominated life in small town Milton with its population of less than 2,000.

Social issues were rising – a billiard table installed on the second floor of C.E. Galloway & Sons building at 140 Main St. met both opposition and support. It was converted to the Milton Social Club Ltd. with membership and bylaws to permit it to continue.

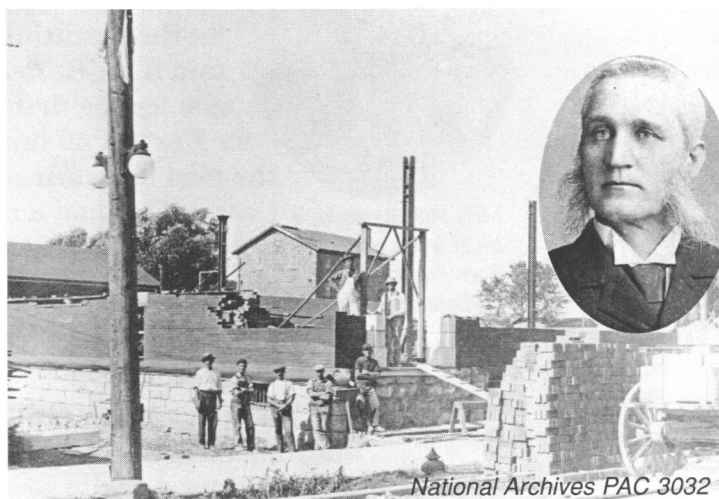
Temperance issues were prominent in the courts with reports of drunken women and men in the streets. It was reported that the beer-drinking of the previous summer had resumed in the new cemetery (Evergreen), and that the beer was brought in milk cans from the brewery and consumed in the caretaker's tool house. Indeed some of the drinkers were reported to have been drunk.

The possible merger of Children's Aid Societies of Halton and Peel Counties was being discussed and those discussions would result, several years later, in establishing the Gordon Home for Children in Milton.

Hoboes seemed to be everywhere; some were

passing through the town; others being convicted of vagrancy, were housed in "Castle Van," the local jail.

Milton's main street was changing too, in those heady warm July days. Contractor Henson was building the foundation of the town's new post office that would be prominently located at the corner of Main and Martin Sts. The town's first purpose-built post office, it was warmly welcomed when M.P. David Henderson laid the cornerstone. He was loudly applauded for urging government action on the project long-promised.



Construction started on the town's new post office in 1914 in advance of the declaration of war. It was a long-promised federal building. M.P. David Henderson (inset) laid the cornerstone in July. The contractor was local builder S. Henson.

The Halton County Council had plans for a new Registry Office but didn't like the proposed brick building presented by architects. It ordered a building of stone that would match more closely the County buildings adjacent. Then council delayed construction for some months because of the outbreak of war.

The Loyal Orange Lodge was an active organization and that July hosted the area's July 12 celebration with 750 Orangemen representing 21 lodges marching through the town's streets despite an early morning rain. W.E. McCready of Milton Lodge, Marshal of the procession, rode the traditional white horse and carried a sword. The number of visitors to the town was estimated at 3,000.



Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

The World War I Years in Milton – 1914

In the opening days of August war was declared by Britain.

Canada spoke with one voice. "As to our duty, all are agreed. We stand shoulder to shoulder with the Mother country. With firm hearts we abide the issue," said Canada's Prime Minister Sir Robert Borden, in Parliament.

"Our answer is, 'Ready, aye, Ready!' Our appeal is not to the god of battles, but to the God of justice and mercy. ... We propose to let the friends and the foes of Britain know that a united Canada stands with the Mother Country, conscious and proud that she wages war, not for selfish purposes but with one mind and one heart to maintain untarnished the honour and dignity of her name and to save civilization from the unbridled lust of conquest and power," declared Sir Wilfrid Laurier, Leader of the Opposition.

Both leaders rose above party politics and struck a high and inspiring note in memorable and historic utterances before crowded galleries, a full attendance of members and with a consciousness of the gravity and import of their words.

Stranded

A number of Miltonians were travelling in Europe when war broke out and they were scurrying for ways home. Miss H. E. Bastedo, a local artist, had been in Paris for some time. She had



Miss H.E. Bastedo, a local artist, escaped from France at the outbreak of war.

the most harrowing experience, although she was in a friendly country. Forced to leave her trunk and most of her paintings behind, she left in the middle of the night by train and steamship and arrived in Toronto by mid-August.

In the meantime her brother, Captain A. C. Bastedo, had enlisted 45 men for the first Canadian contingent for Europe, 30 from Milton. Eight of the men had seen service in the British army. One had a medal with three clasps.

Local preparations included a guard nightly on the Martin St. Armouries from 10 p.m. to 9 a.m.

The economy of the community was immediately affected. The employees of the screw factory were cut down to seven hours per day with Saturday off. By August 17 the plant was shut down completely. The brick-making plants had a good deal of work scheduled but many large orders were cancelled and employees discharged. Others were not working full time and at one, wages were reduced.

Ready, aye Ready

With just 16 days into August Captain Bastedo had his local group of 30 conducting exercises

at the Mountain (escarpment) near Milton. Three days later they marched from the Armouries to the Grand Trunk Railway station (Bronte St.), headed by the 15-member Milton Citizens' Band. There was a crowd at

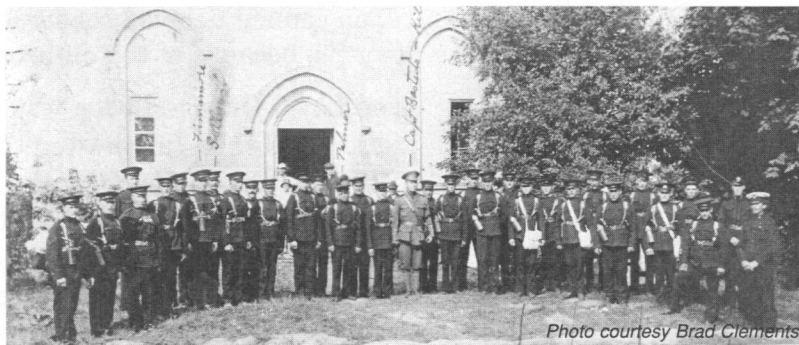


Photo courtesy Brad Clements

"Our Boys" were holding manoeuvres on the "mountain" near town August 14, 1914 after war was declared. Captain Bastedo, the local leader, was the first from Halton to perish on the field of battle.



The World War I Years in Milton – 1914

the station and there were “affecting farewell scenes between soldiers and women and girl relatives.” “God Save the King” and “The Girl I Left Behind Me” filled the air as the train pulled in and the soldiers went off to Georgetown fairgrounds where they were assembled.

On Wednesday, August 19, a demonstration was held there. On behalf of the county each man received a “pioneer’s” knife with several useful attachments as well as blades made by a leading Sheffield cutlery firm. They were of good steel, neat, well finished and not too heavy. On behalf of the town of Milton, Mayor McColl presented each of the Milton soldiers with a money belt.

By August 20, the John Milton Chapter of the Imperial Order Daughters of the Empire had collected \$200 towards a hospital ship plus \$50 granted by Halton County Council. It was the beginning of an extremely active period for this women’s organization that was to run throughout the war.

Former residents sign up

In addition to numerous local recruits, many former residents were enlisting and their activities were chronicled locally. Capt. Kenneth D. Panton, a medical doctor and police surgeon in Vancouver, who grew up in Milton, commanded the 18th Field Ambulance. His regular letters to his father, the publisher of *The Canadian*

Champion, recounted his activities through five years of war service.

Letters from many of those serving overseas were given to *The Champion* for reprinting, providing a bond with those at the front and some understanding of their life in the mud and cold, their experience of the shrapnel and gunfire, their railing at the boredom and their welcome of the parcels or letters received.

There were regulars who wrote frequently but the first to report from Valcartier, Quebec, the staging area for shipping overseas, was Captain Alfred Bastedo. Before the end of August he wrote: “The training here will consist largely of rifle practice and night marches. The men will be worked hard. The new rifle, Mark III Ross, is a beautiful weapon, beautifully sighted and seems very serviceable...” In September Charles Jones received a letter from his son, Stuart, of the 48th Highlanders. With one letter was a diary that he wrote during the voyage. For some months both men’s letters appeared in *The Champion*; unfortunately Captain Bastedo was killed in April, 1915.

War effort involved all

Everyone was involved immediately in the “war effort.” A special patrol of Milton Boy Scouts prepared a list of dependents left by soldiers and of farmers having horses suitable for use in the war. The Scouts practised signalling.



A panoramic photo of the Halton Rifles at Valcartier, Quebec, where they went for training before going overseas. The photo is dated September 20, 1914. The Halton soldiers embarked on the steamer *Tyrolean* before October.

Photo courtesy Lorne Scots Museum



Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

The World War I Years in Milton – 1914

Adults formed the Milton Patriotic Fund. Judge J.W. Elliot was chairman; E.F. Earl, secretary; W.B. Clements, treasurer. Other members were T.F. Little, D.S. Robertson, S. Harrop, Revs. Cooke, McKay and Wilson, W.I. Dick, C.H. Stuart, V. Chisholm, Maj. Wm. Pantton, Capt. R.K. Anderson, Dr. H.A. McColl, Dr. M.E. Gowland, W.J. McClenahan, R. White, Mrs. Gorham, Miss L. Campbell, Mrs. W.J. McClenahan, Miss Ruddy, Mrs. Fred Dewar, and Mrs. May Scott. Many of those same names would continue to occur as events unfolded and community activities were undertaken.

As September advanced the Imperial Order Daughters of the Empire (I.O.D.E.) arranged a meeting of the ladies of town to plan the sewing and knitting for soldiers. Throughout the war there were continuing calls for more socks to be knit and more dressings and clothing to be made.

Goes to England too

Not all the wives remained behind. Mrs. Dunn got a letter from her husband, an English artillery reservist in September, who left Milton for England on the declaration of war. He said he had been in the battle of the Meuse, but was sent with German prisoners to Aldershot, where the letter was dated. He said he would never forget what he saw in the battle, glorious but horrible. For instance, he saw the 16th Lancers charge a body of Germans five times. After the fifth charge there was not one German left alive.

Mrs. Dunn and her three children left Milton via Hamilton to sail on the steamer Baltic for their home in England, where they were to remain. The money for their fares, \$100, for their outfit and other needs, was provided by the Patriotic Fund and the Township of Nelson, each paying half. Miss Ruddy accompanied

them to Hamilton, where an officer of the Salvation Army, who was sailing on the same ship, undertook to look after them.

Before the end of September Miltonians had sent a shipment of delicacies, including 30 pies and uncounted cakes to Milton soldiers at Valcartier.

Soon the Canadian contingent was on the Atlantic on its way to Europe. The Halton soldiers embarked on the steamer Tyrolean. After frequent reorganizations, most of the Halton contingent were absorbed by the 4th Battalion C.E.F. (Bastedo was an exception.)



Dr. R.K.
Anderson

Suspicious times

There were unusual times in Milton too. A suspected German reservist was arrested by Chief Constable Chapman, kept in the county jail overnight and taken the next day to Stanley Barracks, Toronto, escorted by two Highlanders carrying rifles.

In November 20 men from Milton were examined medically by Capt. R.K. Anderson and approved for the second contingent. Six were former regulars with war records and only two were born in Canada. In Toronto examinations 10 were rejected and so Milton's 10 for the second contingent included Corp. E.R. Johnson with the South African Medal, Pte. R.S. Regan, Pte. John. F. Green formerly of the English constabulary, Pte. John Patterson, Pte. E.J.W. Stevens, Pte. C. Gowing, Pte. E.J.E. Bradley, Pte. Edward Hardy, Pte. Fred Taylor and Pte. J.M. Baylis. They marched off, led by the Milton Bugle Band and according to *The Canadian Champion*, "followed by, if possible, a larger crowd than that which gave the men for the first contingent their send-off."

The men left behind got busy and organized a Home Guard under the command of R.M.

The World War I Years in Milton – 1914



Photo courtesy Brad Clements

Drill for the Home Guard began in 1914 with twice-weekly training sessions at the Armouries and in the Main St. Town Hall.

Clements, who had military experience in the South African War. Five Ross Gallery Rifles for use at the local shooting range were also obtained. Forty-one citizens signed the service roll with drill to take place every Tuesday and Friday. Eighty-one signed for the Rifle Association, which would undertake target practice and rifle drill.

While the I.O.D.E. was busy in town preparing "soldier comforts," the Women's Institutes in the County were also contributing. Before the end of November the Hornby W.I. sent their second shipment including 89 pairs of socks, 13 pairs of wristlets, 16 handkerchiefs and one scarf.

Approximately \$800 was collected in Milton for the Patriotic Fund to assist dependants of men of the Milton contingent, Halton Rifles and reservists who had gone to Europe. Funds for the purchase of yarn for knitting scarves, socks, wristlets for volunteers at Valcartier were also arranged. This was the first of the many efforts at fundraising for various aspects of the war that would follow in the months ahead.

Before the end of the year Capt. Clements took more Milton men to Toronto as reinforcements.

They included: A. Gooch, Anglican, single, English; Ed Donnelly, Roman Catholic, a Scot; J. March, Methodist, Newfoundlander; A. Stover, Anglican, English, wife, no children; Geo. Kendall, Anglican, English, wife, two children; and John B. Hurley, Anglican, English, wife, three children.

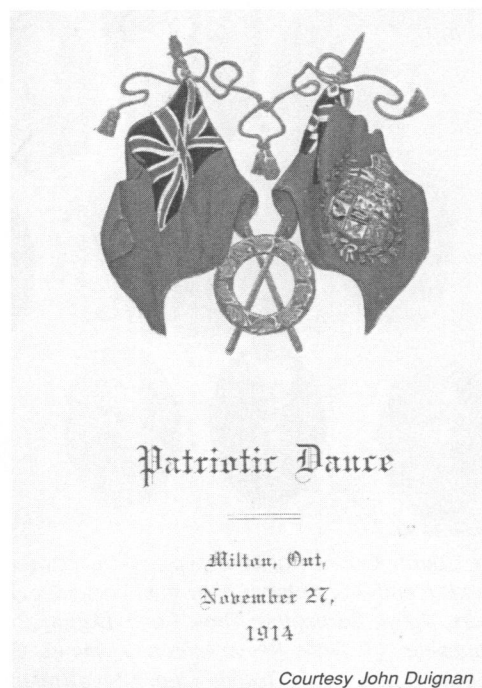
As Christmas approached merchants said business was as good as or a little better than the previous year. There were heavy sales to farmers who were getting high war prices; however, manufacturing cities and towns were suffering. While there was unemployment in

Milton it was not considered extensive.

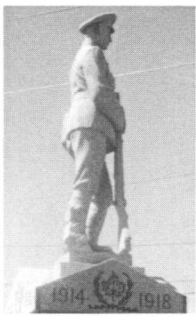
Another of the local organizations to emerge was a branch of the Red Cross. Members had some material cut out ready for garments and invited sewing volunteers to obtain materials from Mrs. Victor Chisholm or Mrs. D.S. Robertson.

Keeping in touch

Local families kept up on their relatives involved in the war. Mrs. R. Sellers'



Fundraising in Milton began almost immediately after the declaration of war. A patriotic dance was held in the town hall in Novem-



Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

The World War I Years in Milton – 1914

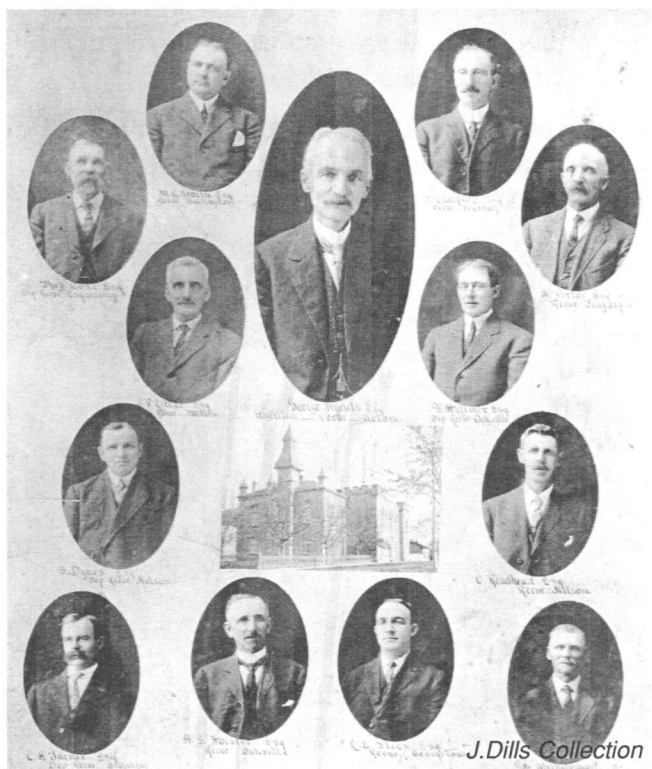
family in the British Army included her husband, two brothers, five brothers-in-law, and two nephews— most having been in trenches in Northern France for two months. Pte. Sellers left Milton with the first contingent. He had medals from South Africa, Egypt and the Indian Frontier; during the South African War he and his five brothers were in the fray.

Men of the Home Guard and Rifle Association totalled 105. The Town Hall was not large enough so the group was divided in two companies with one drilling every Tuesday and Fri-

day alternately at the hall and the Martin St. Armouries. The group had 15 Ross Rifles. Capt. Clements gave squad and company drill, while at the Armouries Maj. Panton supervised physical training and arms drill. The Home Guard men were not anxious to have their curling schedules interrupted so in winter military drills were switched from Friday to Thursday.

County established Patriotic Fund

To ensure support for the dependants left by enlisted soldiers the County Council established the County Patriotic Fund. Dependants of Canadian soldiers and Imperial reservists were to be provided for as long as war went on. Local committees were to report all dependants entitled to assistance and the County agreed to pay on their recommendation. Married soldiers received a separation allowance of \$20 a month in addition to grants from the Patriotic Fund to soldiers' dependants. The next year they were paying a total of \$648 a month to wives and children of volunteers and reservists. They decided to cut down the grant to each woman by \$5 a month but no change was made in the amount for children.



The County Council of 1914 was led by Warden George Hynds (centre) of Acton. Other members were: left side: M.C. Smith, Reeve Burlington; Thos. Coxe, Deputy Reeve Esquesing ; J.F. Little, Reeve Milton; S. Dynes, Dep. Reeve Nelson. Bottom: C.H. Turner, Dep. Reeve Trafalgar; A.S. Forster, Reeve Oakville; L.E. Fleck, Reeve, Georgetown; Geo. Wrigglesworth, Reeve Esquesing. Right side: D. Campbell, Reeve Nassagaweya, A. Porter, Reeve Trafalgar; G. Hillmer, Dep. Reeve Oakville; C. Readhead, Reeve Nelson.

The World War I Years in Milton – 1915

During 1915 there were 10 from Milton and Nassagaweya killed in action.

Life was not easy for some families on the home front as the calendar turned to 1915. But there was compassion too. A Milton woman who owned several houses occupied by unemployed tenants had told them to remain during the winter and she would not press them for rent until their circumstances improved. Others were reported as being equally considerate.

Fundraising continued throughout the community. Early in 1915 a patriotic lecture was given in the Methodist schoolroom on “the Union Jack and Germany,” by R.C.L. McIrvine. His 100 coloured limelight views of the war included battle scenes, sieges, submarines, zeppelins, rapid firing machine gun, dreadnoughts, cruisers, flagships, mine-laying vessels, Red Cross work, as well as the Canadian contingent leaving Valcartier.

Red Cross work continued

Women and children were busy. The Red Cross opened its central room at the Sheriff’s office in the Court House on Friday afternoons. Shirt



Red Cross work went on throughout the war. At the left Lillian L. and Charlotte E. Campbell were among the many consistent supporters. They are shown in front of 161-163 Main St.



Everyone was anxious to do their part and a fading photo in an album reminds us of the children’s effort at gathering scrap paper. The enthusiastic group was photographed in 1916.

cutouts and wool for knitting were given out to anyone willing to help. A Patriotic concert by the combined choirs of the town churches raised \$95 for the Red Cross. Pupils of the Public School also contributed to the Red Cross: Miss Bowes class – 51¢; Miss Northwood’s class – 58¢; Miss Little’s class – 51¢.

The weather in February 1915 was cold and heavy snow falls blocked trains and county roads. Rural mail carriers were unable to deliver along their routes.

The purchase of new cars locally was not normally brisk in the winter but new owners were being announced in the local newspaper. At the same time Capt. K.D. Panton reported from the front that motorized vehicles were replacing horse-drawn ambulances.

Nurses enlisted

Recruiting continued and nurses were also going overseas. Milton-born Kathleen Panton, supervisor of Probationers in the Hospital for Sick Children, Toronto, resigned to be one of three nurses for the Queen’s Canadian Military Hospital at Shorncliffe, England. She set sail



Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

The World War I Years in Milton – 1915



Replacement of the first Registry Office, at the corner of Brown and King St., went ahead despite the war. The original building is shown as a parade crosses the wooden sidewalk.

on the American liner, New York, under the Stars and Stripes, after a visit to her Milton parents in March, 1915.

Assist unemployed

While minds were generally on the war it didn't stop the Victoria Club from raising funds to assist the local unemployed. Industrial work was scarce and farm work non-existent in the winter. The local brick works were operating very little.

Three hundred attended a town hall lecture by Dr. Geo. M. Wrong, Professor of Modern History in Toronto University, on "Some Reasons for the War." The collection of \$90 was for the Victoria Club's work among the unemployed.

The County did, however, go ahead with its plans to construct the local Registry Office during 1915 after a Provincial bill allowed the County to issue debentures in excess of \$20,000 without a vote of the ratepayers.

Novelty in fundraising

Novel opportunities for fundraising were evident. The "Girls of Milton" comforter for

wounded soldiers, on which 92 girls' names were embroidered, was shown in merchant R.B. Galbraith's window. The covers, and money collected from the blocks, were sent to Toronto where women were employed quilting them for the Red Cross.

Milton Young Ladies also held a progressive Euchre Party in the courthouse. They raised \$30 of the needed \$50 to endow a cot in the Duchess of Connaught Hospital, Cliveden, England, to be called "The Girls of Milton Cot".

Letters home began to deliver some of the difficult news. Corp. Frank J. Sloan wrote to his mother May 7, 1915. "I have seen some awful sights, but that is as much as I can tell you in a letter. I lost my kit, everything, but saved my life. I found it a lot more serious than fun. I have seen men shot down like dogs. It is awful, this war, and I wish it was over, but my nerves will stand a lot yet. Just as soon as the ground dries there will be big doings. The trenches in some places are water up to over our knees and the clay sticks to the shovels and you can't shake it off. We are having some real fighting..."

New war tax

A war tax went into effect April 15. Letters and cards posted in Canada had to have, in addition to the stamp, a one-cent war stamp. All cheques, receipts for money withdrawn from banks, drafts, bills of exchange or promissory notes required a two cent stamp before delivering them to the bank.

There was pride in Milton's contribution to the war effort. The publisher of *The Canadian Champion* boasted that Milton had sent 11 of her sons, born within or close to the town. They included Capt. A.C. Bastedo, Capt. K.D. Panton, Capt. D.E. Robertson, Paymaster Lieut. N.M. Campbell, Color Sgt. Lorne Bradley, L/Cpl Frank Sloane, Ptes. Stuart



The World War I Years in Milton – 1915

Jones, Arthur King, Harold Inman, Jack McJannett, of Queen's Own, and the son of the late Henry Watson.

Socks, socks, socks

Socks were a continuing theme through the years of the war. County Council sent 500 pairs of socks, purchased from Joseph Beaumont at \$100, to soldiers from Halton. By May Mrs. Charles Maw, just east of Milton, had knit 38 pairs of socks for the John Milton Chapter I.O.D.E.



Mrs. Charles Maw
was a speedy knitter.

Sports, especially curling, continued to have an important role in winter activity. In 1915, at the end of the season, the members of the Milton Curling Club had a banquet at Norrington's where a "choice menu" was provided. Out of the 58 members, 45 attended. "The prosperous condition of the club, in the way of membership and finances, and the splendid sport of the season just ended, perhaps the best in the long history of the club, were referred to in the secretary's report and by several of the speakers," it was reported in *The Champion*.

In a letter home, Pte. Stuart Jones described his situation when he wrote: "The Huns have not got me yet ...At times we had some hard trials in the trenches, which were by no means very dry and most of the time very cold. It is no great fun when they start shelling you and the best thing is to duck and take your chance of the shells throwing mud and sand bags into your face, while through it all we seem to keep up a good spirit."

Second Battle at Ypres

In April, Canada was thrilled by the gallantry and resourcefulness dis-

played by the Canadians in the terrific fighting which began north of Ypres, but locally the atmosphere was different as the messages and telegrams began to arrive. Among the dead officers was Captain Alfred C. Bastedo who was born in Milton 28 years before, had been connected with the local company of the 20th Halton Rifles for five years and was its commanding officer when the war broke out. He was believed to be the first Halton soldier killed in action.

Among those receiving the dreaded telegrams was Mrs. Peaks, wife of Corporal Wm. Henry Peaks. It told her that he was seriously wounded. Corporal Peaks was an Englishman. Before coming to Canada he served in the Cameron Highlanders. He had a wife and three small children in Milton. The other messages flowed from casualty lists and telegrams. People who had lived here and moved on, those who had been given a send-off at one of the railway stations, relatives of local residents – their names were cited as wounded or killed in the weeks following.

A letter from Color Sgt. Lorne Bradley was written in the trenches while he was under shell fire. "I have to duck under cover every time I hear shells coming. About a dozen have burst since I started this. We have been under fire since 5 a.m. Friday and we have lost 750 or 800 men, killed or wounded in our battalion. It was hell from start to finish."

Most friends gone

On May 4 Stuart Jones wrote: "Most of my friends are all gone, but I am glad to say that they all did their bit. There sure will be a great report of the battle, but, all the writing they can do they



Captain Bastedo was
a Milton hero but
the first in Halton to
be killed in battle.



Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

The World War I Years in Milton – 1915

cannot describe it as one who has seen it. That German gas is fierce. It chokes and blinds you and turns everything yellow that it touches.”

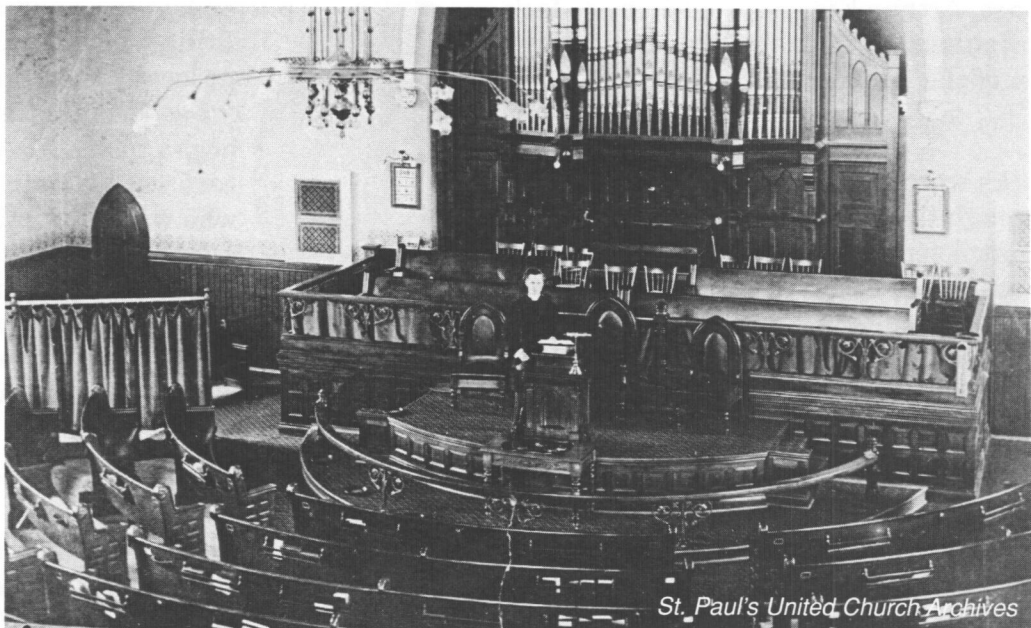
Times were considered “hard” in Milton but four car sales agencies were all making sales and the Agricultural Society built a Secretary’s and ticket office, in preparation for the annual fall fair. The Lawn Tennis Club completed its plans for the summer season and

Charles Jones was appointed Constable at \$50 a month to succeed Chief Constable Chapman. Brandon’s Pressed Brick and Tile resumed operations in May and it was reported P.L. Robertson’s plant would begin to manufacture shells.

Captain R.M. Clements was advertising for recruits for the third contingent at the same time as a memorial service was announced for Captain Bastedo; Pte. Stanley Adamson was also reported killed in action. He had enlisted at Hamilton. His father lived in Nelson Township. The memorial service for Captain Bastedo at the Methodist Church saw every pew occupied and chairs brought in. The pulpit was decorated with British and French flags, bayonets and stacked rifles and a fine portrait of the dead hero.

Build Bridge on Woodward

The Town Council decided to build a bridge



The Methodist Church, now St. Paul's, was crowded for the memorial service for Captain Bastedo. The pulpit was decorated with British and French flags, bayonets and stacked rifles, and a portrait of the dead hero was evident for the service. He was killed in Belgium April 23, 1915. He was 29.

over the creek on Woodward Ave. to permit access to the lots opened up in the Bousfield Survey for needed housing. David Menzies got the contract for \$500. The large four-dial clock for Milton’s new government building at Main and Martin arrived as the face of the downtown was being dramatically changed.

Elsewhere in the town new houses were being built. The walls on Mayor J.W. Blain’s house at the corner Main and Court were up. Others were under construction by Gordon McNabb, King St.; George Morley, south end of Commercial; James Weir, Pine St. Sam Henson bought the Canadian Pacific Railway (C.P.R.) station and planned to rebuild it on Commercial St. between J.T. Hannant’s and Charles Yates’s.

News from the front, in the letters home, wasn’t always grim. A May letter home from Leslie Bradley reported. “We were in trenches on the bank of a fair sized river. The banks were about as high as the Sixteen Mile Creek hills.



The World War I Years in Milton – 1915

We were short of eatables and grouchy. One night the enemy gave us a heavier cannonade than usual. A lot of their shells dropped in the river and heaved bucketfuls of water upon us and we were grouchier than ever. There is a good side to everything however, and a lot of fish accompanied the water. We fried them for breakfast in the morning....”

Shells made here

In the middle of the year the machinery for making shells for the British army was being installed in the P.L. Robertson Co.’s factory.

The fundraising continued throughout the days of 1915. A new twist was added though as patrons were able to arrange a ride to the site of one event at the farm of A.S. Willmott. Cars left the Hotel McGibbon from 7.30: a ride each way for 5¢. Local owners of cars contributed the service. The receipts from the jitneys were about \$30 with each of the drivers making



Sgt. Leslie Bradley saw the positive side of being showered with fish. He cooked them for breakfast.

many trips. From the garden party the receipts were nearly \$400.

The Halton W.I. annual meeting was held at Milton; over \$2,000 had been raised during the year by its 640 members. Each member was also to give one quart jar of fruit for Shorncliffe Hospital.

The industrial activity in Milton was taking on a brighter outlook. Shell-making at P.L.’s was beginning with none of the crew for nail-making being displaced. Twenty Italian labourers were busy at the large uncompleted buildings near the C.P.R. which had been sold by Imperial Foundry Co. Ltd. to The Textile Co. of Milton; Milton Shoe Co. had travellers on the road. All four brick companies were increasing their output.

Pressure for recruits

The pressure for recruits continued but not with great success. Officers from Kingston came to recruit and they enlisted none.

Dr. K.D. Panton wrote to his father telling the grim side of the action in France. “We have to take a leg off one poor fellow tomorrow... We are liable to get a train load of patients at any time ...I have never given you many details of the work at our dressing stations. After Ypres I did not want to talk about it, even. We handled 5,200 wounded there in six days. Our hospital was a former school, a long, one-storied brick building, divided into six rooms. One room was the operating room and the others were crowded full of wounded every night, sometimes so thickly that



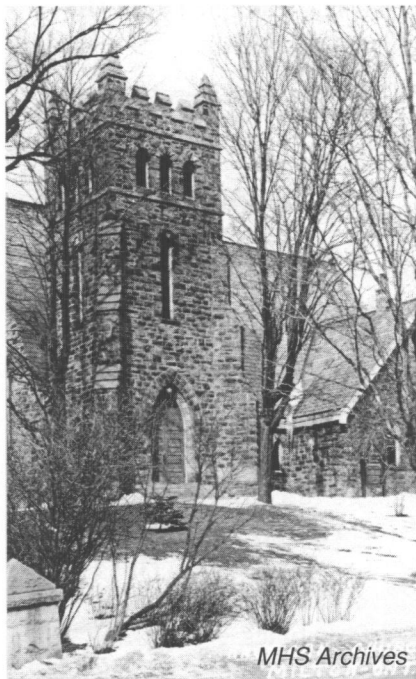
Courtesy John Duignan

Installation of machinery for making shells was completed at P.L. Robertson Mfg. Co. and soon government inspectors were active in checking the local output. None of the inspectors in this photo were named.



Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

The World War I Years in Milton – 1915



Memorial services at Grace Church recognized the sacrifice of Sydney T. Williams and Albert Edwards. Crowds attended the sad community events.

we could barely walk through ...”

Grace Church was crowded to capacity for the memorial service in honour of Sydney T. Williams and Albert Edwards who were among the casualties reported. There were 40 in the Home Guard who marched under Captain Clements. All the pews were filled as well as additional seats.

Socks, socks, socks

The production of socks for the overseas troops continued as new records were developing. Mrs. and Miss McCurdy of Court St. had knitted 56 pairs.

Captain (Dr.) K.D. Panton provided a glimpse of one feature of service. “The bombs, or hand grenades, are dangerous things. I think I have mentioned them before and the “Suicide Club,” as the bombers are called. Thirty or 40 men are chosen from each battalion and are specially trained to throw bombs accurately. Of course they lead the attack, carrying as many bombs as they can, and when they get within throwing range of the Germans they let them go. In one type of bomb a fuse is lit, which burns for five or six seconds, so the bomber ignites the

fuse, counts three, and then throws it. If he is a slow counter his head will be blown off and if he counts too fast the Germans are liable to throw the bomb back before it explodes. The other type is an iron globe about the size of an average apple, fastened to a stick about fourteen inches long. It goes off by percussion and men who have accidentally dropped them have gone up in smoke. During the Ypres fighting a man with a broken leg came into the hospital with a bomb stick on as a splint and the bomb still attached to the stick. I suppose the detonator had been removed, but I had the splint removed as soon as possible...When we came over first the bombers made their own bombs out of empty jam tins. They had no sticks attached and were all lit by fuses...”

I.O.D.E. garden party

Milton organizations continued their fundraising efforts. A big patriotic garden party by the I.O.D.E. was held at the grounds of Mrs. F.C. Willmott. It was reported there that Halton had sent over 200 to the front.



A residence for the Governor of the County Jail was built on Hugh St. David Menzies, a local builder, got the contract for \$3,900 and it was built in a former orchard on the jail site.

The World War I Years in Milton – 1915



Building continued in the town and area. County Council agreed to proceed with construction of a jailer's residence on Hugh St., choosing to model it after a house in Burlington rather than accept the plans proposed. David Menzies won the contract for \$3,900 for the solid brick building. Until then the jailer and his family had living quarters in the jail building. Bethel Church opened its new brick

were married men from Halton in the first contingent. In the case of a private soldier's wife she would get \$20 separation allowance per month. Each soldier must assign \$15 monthly from his pay (some go as high as \$25). Soldiers were the ones who need assistance but not till the war is over. Pensions are not adequate and help will be needed to get jobs," he said. In Halton funds were raised during a Patriotic Week; Oakville \$5,800, Acton \$5,714, Georgetown \$7,075, Milton \$3,572, Trafalgar \$4,944, Nelson Township \$4,000, Nassagaweya Township \$6,100, Esquesing about \$6,000. There was no activity in Burlington.

There was excitement in town when Henry Olleson, locked up in the local jail, whittled one end of a short bench so that it fitted between two of the bars of the window next to the north corner of the jail. He pried till he bent the bars on the window, squeezed through, climbed the bars, caught the gutter above, and hanging by his hands worked his way about 15 feet to the corner where he got

HALTON PATRIOTIC CAMPAIGN
WEEK AUGUST 22-29

Mr. *A. Alexander*

Your subscription of *100.00* Dollars is greatly appreciated and this card is left as a receipt for the cash paid and as a reminder of when future payments are due. Kindly note that payments may be made to the local Treasurer, MR.

Cash	-	-	-	\$	<i>100.00</i>	November 1, 1915	-	\$	
September 1, 1915	-	\$				December 1, 1915	-	\$	
October 1, 1915	-	\$							

August.....1915.

Signed *A. Alexander*
Canvasser

Halton Region Museum 060106.1024

Adam Alexander, Kelso, was both a canvasser and a contributor to the Halton Patriotic Fund. The Fund assisted dependants of serving soldiers.

building on Trafalgar Road to replace the one built in 1848.

The Canadian Patriotic Fund pleaded for funds since it was paying out more than it was taking in. Loyal Halton residents immediately formed local groups to raise funds, even though Halton County was handling payments to its own through a Halton Patriotic Fund.

Supports funds

Lt. Col. Ballentine wrote in support of Halton's \$30,000 asked for the Patriotic Fund. "Less than 10



A 1915 recruiting meeting saw this group assembled at the Martin St. Armouries, now the Milton Baptist church. R.M. Clements is at the right of the middle row.



Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

The World War I Years in Milton – 1915

over the wall and escaped. Jail Governor A. McGibbon offered \$50 for his recapture.

Fourth contingent

In September, 27 had enlisted for the fourth contingent. A military touch was planned for the annual fall fair with a platoon of soldiers from Niagara to demonstrate drill and the 91st Highlanders Band of Hamilton performing. Unfortunately both the platoon of soldiers and the 91st Highlanders Band failed to appear.

With winter approaching the County increased the extra monthly allowance to wives of soldiers from the County to \$10 a month beginning November 1.

In the fall the regular work meetings of the Red Cross Society were held every Thursday afternoon in E. Syer's ice cream parlour, instead of Knox Church schoolroom. Everyone was urged to help at these meetings. The officers elected at the annual meeting were President Mrs. J. S. McCannell; Vice President Mrs. T.A. Gorham; Secretary Miss Charlotte Campbell; Treasurer Miss Lyle Campbell; Committee— Mesdames Anderson, S.R. Bews, Chisholm, Dick, F. Dewar, J.F. Little, McColl, Panton and Miss Harrop.

During the year the Red Cross sent: 735 nightshirts, 150 surgical shirts, 15 pairs of pillow cases, 74 pairs of pillows, 500 pairs of socks, 12 scarves, 6 pairs of wristlets, 15 body binders, 900 face cloths, 6 pairs of knee caps; 12,500 mouth wipes, 1,600 bandages, 1,000 dressings, 16 slings and 65 triangular bandages.

Wounded in a minute

In November 1915 Pte. L.C. Lamb of Campbellville was in town. He was a member of the 8th Battalion and got a bullet through his left shoulder. "I was only in the trenches a minute before I was wounded,"

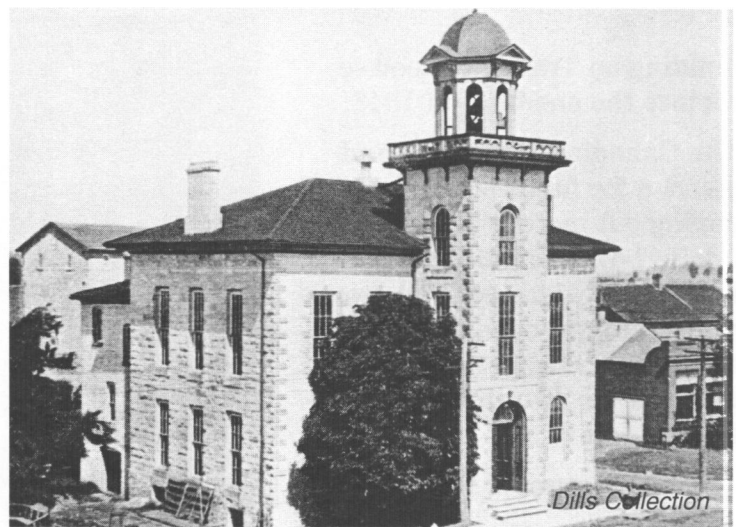
he told the *Toronto Star* somewhat ruefully. The trench was only 35 yards from German trenches and each line of trenches was mined with explosives.

Recruiting continued for the 76th Battalion and a few men were enlisting. Many Miltonians motored to Bronte to see the soldiers go through on a big trek, Niagara to Toronto. L/Cpl. Fred White visited his parents before his batalion was to leave Niagara to march to Hamilton and from there by Grand Trunk Railway to Barrie to spend the winter.

There were changes in the liquor laws and the temperance movement was still quite strong. The new provisions of the Ontario license law required all bars to be closed at eight o'clock on the evenings on which they had been allowed to be open till eleven o'clock.

Overseas wedding

Marriages were taking place overseas. Colour Q.M. Sgt. Lorne Bradley married Miss Charlotte Davis of Shorncliffe, England with a few friends present.



Patriotic meetings on Sunday evenings were held in the town hall on Main St. They were intended to spur enlistment and featured visiting speakers. The meetings were crowded but the recruiting was



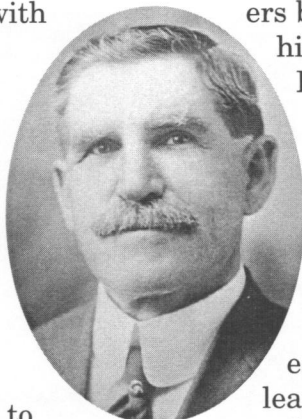
The World War I Years in Milton – 1915

It might have had something to do with all the parades but Town council decided to surface Main St. at both ends beyond the previously-paved section. Tarvia macadam was the description applied to the work which saw stone crushed and rolled on the surface with tarvia being spread on the compacted stone.

Towards the end of 1915 recruiting meetings were held in the town hall to stir patriotic fervour and encourage the enlistment of more young men. The format usually included a speaker from Toronto and perhaps some comments by serving soldiers home on leave. At one meeting in November, seven of the latest Milton recruits had seats on stage. Pte. Wm. Mad-dock, blacksmith of the 30th Field Battery described training. He made a strong appeal to the young men that they should not be slackers. He brought the house down, and incidentally three rifles, which were stacked on the stage. One of them struck one of the speaker's feet and lamed him for the balance of the evening. (N.F. Davidson, K.C. of Toronto was the chief speaker of the evening.)

Honour local heroes

Following one of the weekly meetings Anna Ruddy, a zealous worker and author, decried the absence of recognition of "local heroes" during the meetings. She wrote that she "listened in vain for one word regarding Milton's heroes. Is it possible we do not yet realize here in Milton that the most marvelous charge of the Battle of Ypres (or Langemarck) was made by the 4th Battalion 'the Fighting Fourth' to which our Halton Rifles belonged? The papers in Great Britain rang with their praise... in that charge Capt. Alfred Bastedo died leading his men, and Frank Sloane was wounded, his stretcher-bear-



*Dr. H.A. McColl-
President Halton
War Auxiliary*

ers being shot down twice while bearing him off the fields. Privates Lees and Edwards were killed and many others wounded. While drumming up recruits let us not forget the heroic men who have gone out from us – Lorne Bradley, wounded, Wm. Peaks, wounded, Stuart Jones, Jack McJannett, Leslie Bradley, Duncan Patterson for nine long months in the trenches. Who that saw the first contingent leave will forget the child-face of young Sydney Williams? He died like a man and a hero at Festubert, if I mistake not. Other towns have their honour roll in the council chamber or some other public place.... Where is ours?" she wondered.

Pressure for recruitment

The pressure for new recruits was intensifying. The local committee of the Halton War Auxiliary enlisted prominent citizens for its executive. President Dr. H.A. McColl; Vice President Judge J.W. Elliot; Secretary W.I. Dick; Treasurer C.W. Cooke; Executive Committee: W.B. Clements, Rev. C.D. Draper, W. Panton, C.D. McGregor, J.W. Blain.

The intent was to "get tough" about recruiting. They planned to prepare lists of men believed physically fit and send recruiting officers to interview them. "It will be up to every suitable man to enlist or show he should not," *The Champion* reported.

It was also planned that Halton and Dufferin Counties would combine to enlist 1,000 men for a battalion to be called the 164th. The plan was to stimulate local interest by having a local battalion. Recruiting in Milton was termed satisfactory with R.M. Clements signing up 13 men with the hope of doubling it so the men could receive their training in Milton.

Lieut.-Col. Percy Domville of Halton-Dufferin



Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

The World War I Years in Milton – 1915



Fire destroyed this major block of Main St. stores and the theatre just before Christmas in 1915. The area was rebuilt the next year. It is currently 146-158 Main St.

Battalion enlisted W.F. Dewar of P.L. Robertson Co. as Bandmaster for his Corps. He also announced that one Company would be trained and quartered in Milton during the winter, and another at Georgetown.

Welcomed home

In December 1915 Lance Corp. Frank Sloane was the first of the Milton wounded welcomed home. His parents and sister rode in one of a number of motor cars. Almost 500 public school students, carrying flags, joined the procession from the station led by band, soldier and parents. The crowd was too large for the town hall and the weather cold. The reception took place in the open air in front of the new Post Office. Mayor J.W. Blain presented a gold watch to Corporal Sloane.

Just before Christmas in 1915 Milton's downtown was hit by a devastating Sunday fire that wiped out J.C. Bell's Flour and Feed Store in the row of wooden buildings on Main St. opposite the Bank of Hamilton (now CIBC). T.D. Hume's garage on the west and his moving pic-

ture theatre, The Princess, on the east were destroyed and flames worked their way into E.F. Earl's tin shop. All were destroyed. Acton and Georgetown brigades were called and Milton Brigade got valuable assistance from the Milton recruits of the Halton-Dufferin Battalion who were in khaki.

New post office opened

The good news for the town was that the brand new Post Office at the corner of Main and Martin opened for business December 28, 1915.

Sir Adam Beck addressed a meeting in the Town Hall. He explained the Hydro-Radial Railway scheme. In January 1916, 19 municipalities voted on the Hydro-Radial bylaw. All but four carried by large majorities. In Milton, 138 voted for the bylaw and two against.



The search for recruits for the 164th Battalion resulted in this display at Oakville Fair in the fall of 1916.



The World War I Years in Milton – 1916

During 1916 there were 18 from Milton and Nassagaweya killed in action.

The year of 1916 could easily be dubbed the year of the 164th Battalion. It was announced that the headquarters of Halton-Dufferin Battalion was to be in Milton during completion of the enlistment and preliminary training of men. Col. Percy Domville had use of one of Sheriff Webster's two rooms in the courthouse. Besides regimental staff there was also to be a band. A company of 250 men was to be in Milton. Burlington was to have a company and so was Orangeville.

An Orderly room was on the upper floor of the Higginbotham building (212 Main St.), rented for that purpose. Men had a club or reading room in the old Post Office (223 Main St.). The officers of the 164th stationed in Milton leased the R.C. Menet residence (358 Main St.). The twelve officers stationed here were quartered in the house. A chef was enlisted. The sergeants of 164th rented a building in which they established a mess. It was supplied with cots



A band for the 164th was deemed essential by Col. Domville. Miltonian Sgt. W.F. Dewar went overseas as bandmaster.



The 164th Battalion marched on Main St. in 1916 past the burned out shell, on the right, that was left from a 1915 fire .

and bedding equipment. The loan of chairs and tables was encouraged with the items to be returned when the corps left Milton.

Fuel needed

The Red Cross was appealing for donations of fuel to heat their workrooms and a group was forming a "100 club" for those not fighting. Each participant was to pay a fee of 50¢ a month while the war lasts. It hoped to turn over \$100 a month to the Red Cross.

Homecomings punctuated the local activity and with sufficient advance notice of an arrival a large crowd could be assembled at the appropriate train station. In January, 1916 Q.M. Sgt. W. Lorne Bradley arrived in Milton with his English bride. One thousand people met them at the C.P.R. followed by a parade to the Methodist Church where a reception was held and the sergeant was presented with an engraved gold watch. He had fought in the trenches at Ypres, and battled on for hours after he received the shrapnel wound, from which he later suffered a long time in hospital.

Y.M.C.A. praised

News of the good work of the Y.M.C.A. at the front with troops had been received here and the organization was in Milton collecting funds.



Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

The World War I Years in Milton – 1916

A weekly recruiting meeting in the town hall on Sunday evening after church services, heard from Col. Percy Domville, of the 164th Battalion, who asked Milton women to use their influence on young men to aid recruiting. "If conscription is necessary they may not get credit for their service," he warned.

The recruiting meetings were found to be so popular and crowded that it was decided attendance would have to be restricted to those over 16. In one session the auditorium was so crowded that many women as well as men had to stand. There was, however, no response to the appeal to enlist.

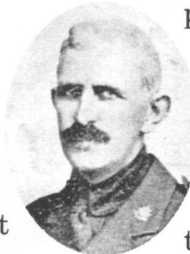
In other times enlistments did continue, however, and lists were frequently published of men being added to the local or other battalions. By February it was reported the 164th had more than 550 men and NCOs on strength and signalling classes were headquartered in Milton.

The soldiers were quartered in local boarding houses or private homes and were found to be changing boarding houses quite frequently making it difficult for the paymaster to pay the landlords. A notice was published requiring the landlords to collect from the soldiers.

New Registry Office

The newly-constructed Registry Office was officially opened when W.I. Dick, Crown Attorney, filed the first document. The work of the Red Cross continued with the I.O.D.E. reporting a member, Mrs. C. Maw, had knitted 120 pairs of socks.

In February the organization of a band for the 164th was well under way. Instruments were donated by members of the Board of Management of St. George's Society of Hamilton. A Fife and Drum Band was fully organized and



Col. Percy Domville commanded the 164th.

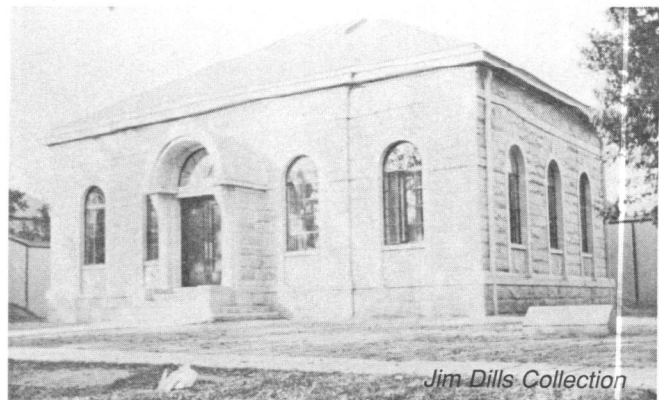
practising in Orangeville. A full set of fifes and drums was donated by citizens of that town. Soon the Brass Band under Bandmaster Sgt. Dewar and the Bugle Band were practising.

Ladies of Knox gave officers and men of the 164th a supper in the schoolroom. The meal was substantial with dainties for dessert. About 100, including the band, participated. The next month the ladies of Grace Church hosted an oyster supper.

Private residents also participated in their own brand of fundraising. In March Robert Duff gave a patriotic party at his fine old home in the Scotch Block (Highway 25). One-hundred-and-fifty friends and neighbours attended. Card games and dancing followed and the ladies provided supper. The collection was \$15.50.

Troops entertained

The troops also entertained. They provided an entertainment promoting recruiting; Col. Percy Domville spoke on enlisting. Miss A. Ruddy reminisced about recruiting in Milton to oppose the Fenian Raid of 1866. The silver collection was for regimental purposes.



Jim Dills Collection

Halton's new Registry Office, now Hugh Foster Hall, was opened January 23, 1916 as W.I. Dick filed the first papers.

The World War I Years in Milton – 1916



Not all the men who volunteered were accepted. Many were rejected with flat feet. In some families several sons enlisted; Mr. and Mrs. McPhail had three sons who enlisted. First to go was Calvin, followed by Harold and John. For benevolent organizations the strain was high. The Independent Order of Foresters and Odd Fellows lodges had 19 members in khaki and nine were at the front. A box social to pay the dues of the nine resulted in proceeds of \$96.25 and boxes sold as high as \$10.25.

Since the wounding of Pte. Duncan Patterson, Sgt. Leslie Bradley was the only battle-experienced soldier, (except Jas. Fennemore, now of the Royal Canadian Dragoons) of the Milton contingent to the 4th Battalion who had escaped death, wounding or sickness. He went to France on February 15, 1915, and was at the front since then, except nine days spent on



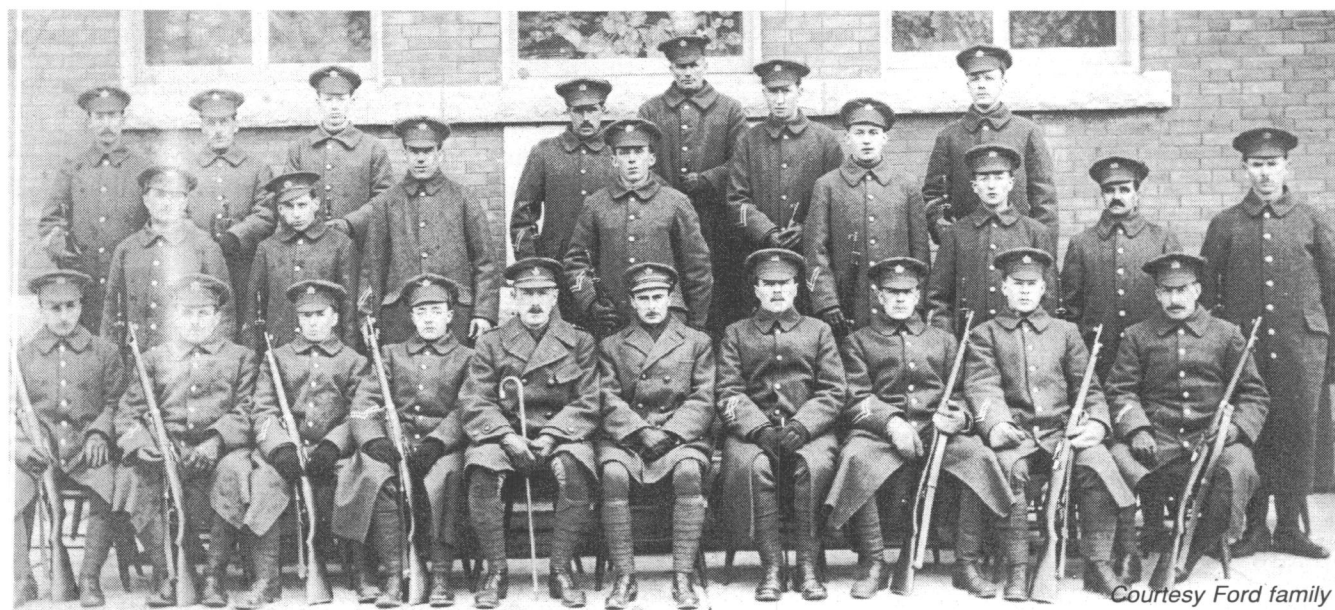
leave in England. (Duncan Patterson was later killed in action August 17, 1917.

Leslie Bradley was wounded in March 1916 and again in November, 1917, before returning home in 1919).

Recruiting stalled

In March 1916 recruiting for the 164th Battalion was not progressing as had been hoped. Halton County's honour roll of men in the 164th stood at 400; 77 percent were single, 23 percent married.

There was sports activity in the community, although muted by the departure of so many of the potential players. Girls' hockey was organized and a game between St. Hilda's College, Toronto and Milton was played. The teams had to begin at 6.30 because the visitors had to go home on the C.P.R. train at 7:50. The score was 2-1 for the visitors; \$21 was raised for the battalion fund.



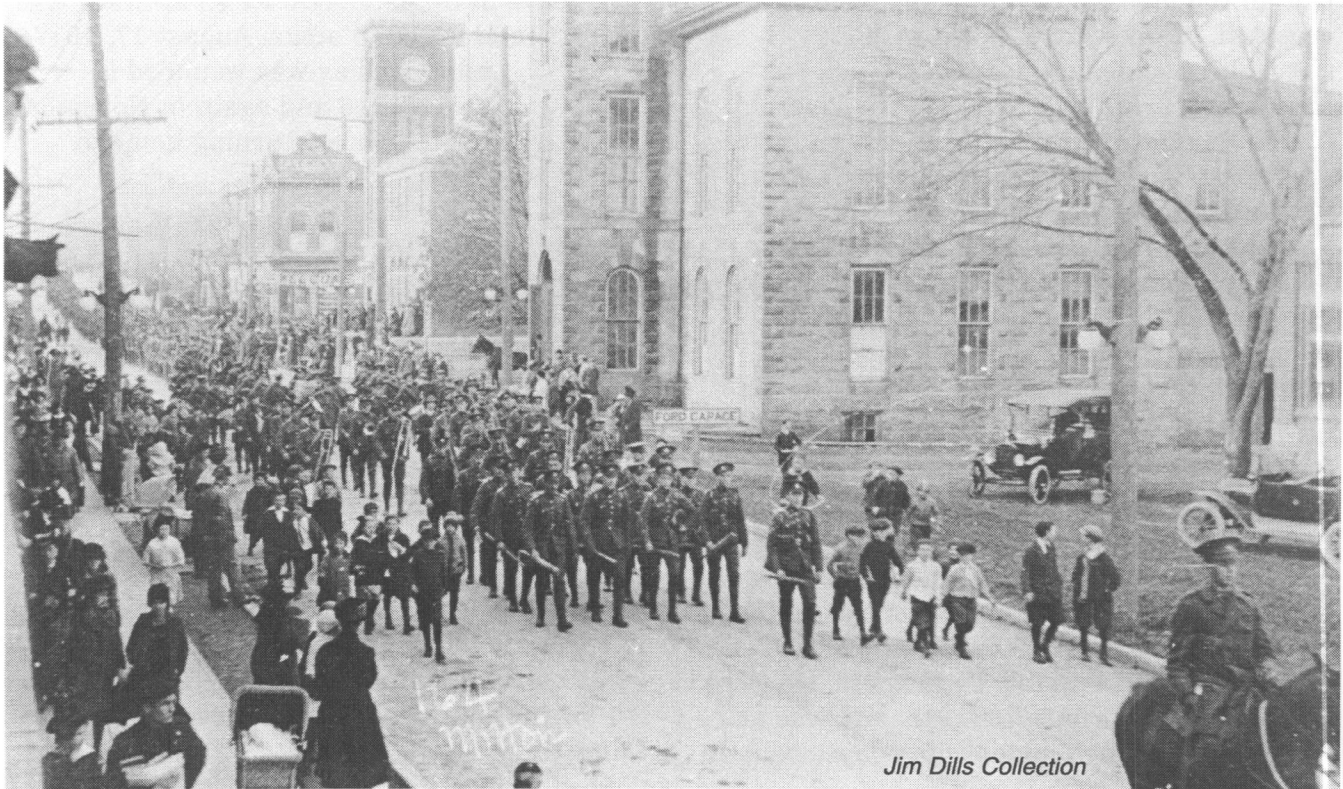
Courtesy Ford family

An NCO class and the officers posed for this photo in front of the new Milton Post Office. The man in the centre with the cane is Lieut.-Col. Domville who was the commanding officer when the battalion was formed in 1916 and headquartered in Milton.



Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

The World War I Years in Milton – 1916



Jim Dills Collection

The 164th mobilized in Milton in preparation for a march through the streets of Hamilton. They marched through Milton to catch a special C.P.R. train for Hamilton. In the city they were joined by others for a total of more than 8,000 men on the march.

The shipment of supplies and “comforts” by the I.O.D.E. and the Red Cross was assisted by other community groups from outside of town. Additions were provided from Lowville Women’s Christian Temperance Union (W.C.T.U.) and Mountain Union W.C.T.U. Lieut. Col. and Mrs. P. Domville visited the Red Cross Rooms. Mrs. Gorham, acting president, welcomed them. Col. Domville encouraged the ladies in the continuation of their work.

In mid-March, 10 enlisted in Milton in a week. At a meeting at the P.L. Robertson factory nine names were handed in and more were to follow.

The pressure continued, however. Lieut. Col. Domville said he was proud of the men of 164th

but ashamed of Milton men who ought to be in khaki but who were still hanging back. He suggested there were at least 100 eligible men in Milton whose duty it was to enlist without further delay. He intended to get them. If they were to shirk their duty he would make them show cause. Those rejected for military service were given a button to wear to show they had volunteered.

Support for the Battalion

There was no shortage of community support for the local battalion. On a Tuesday morning posters and 500 tickets were offered for a concert in the town hall Wednesday evening. The proceeds were for the “C” Company trip to Hamilton for the big parade. By mid-afternoon every ticket was sold. Almost \$100 was raised.



The World War I Years in Milton – 1916

Mobilize in Milton

The 164th Halton and Dufferin Battalion – 33 officers and 556 men – mobilized in Milton for the first time on May 16, and spent the day in preparing for Saturday's big parade at Hamilton by practicing battalion mass-formation and route marching. The weather was extremely cold. The men from outside Milton had their meals at the hotels and slept in C.P.R. colonist rail cars at the station. The corps was to have left by a special C.P.R. train for Hamilton at 9 a.m. Saturday, but because the engine broke down they did not get away until two hours later, reaching Hamilton about noon. The main streets of the city were decorated with flags and there was a great gathering of people from the surrounding country, a very large share of it from Halton.

The men marched eight miles through Hamilton's main streets. There were 318 officers and 7,923 men in the parade, making a grand total of 8,241. The march ended at the saluting base at the Gore.

Though recruiting was brisker than usual in Milton the next week, it was slow elsewhere in the two counties and the total was no higher than usual. Captain Dickinson of the 164th explained that a soldier's wife got separation allowance from the date of her husband's enlistment instead of, as formerly, that of his departure for overseas.

War Auxiliary

Another organization, The Women's War Aux-

iliary to the 164th Battalion in Milton was organized. The officers were: Honorary President Mrs. P. Domville; President Mrs. Fred Martin; 1st Vice President Mrs. T.A. Gorham; 2nd Vice President Miss A. Ruddy; Secretary Miss Bessie Murray; Treasurer Miss Bowes; Committee Mrs. McCready, Miss Bews, Mrs. Dice, Miss Elliott, Mrs. F. Dewar, Miss A. Ruddy, Mrs. R.K. Anderson, Mrs. W.H. Ptolemy, Mrs. McMaster, Miss Wharton, Miss A. Blain, Miss Little, Miss M. Field, Mrs. Barnett, Miss Cooke.

Messages home were often revealing. Sgt. Leslie Bradley wrote: "I was just figuring it up today. Thirteen men were in my section when we landed in France. Two are dead, ten have been wounded, two of these have returned to duty and I alone have escaped with a whole hide. Sometimes I wonder how long it will last. I have seen men die the first day in the line. I have seen men die all manner of deaths. I am still here. I have scouted over 'no man's land' erected wire entanglements not a hundred



Courtesy of John Dujnag

While there was a continuing focus on recruiting locally, reports were being received from those already having served under canvas at Shorncliffe.



Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

The World War I Years in Milton – 1916



Courtesy Kay Dills

Reorganization of the 164th Battalion saw the Milton men marching to Oakville and Acton and Burlington soldiers marching to Milton. Recruitment to full strength was the top priority.

yards from Fritz's machine guns, have been buried alive and have felt the breeze of bullets as they whizzed by my head. Still, I am here plodding along." Sadly, the day after he wrote that optimistic summary he was wounded.

Reach 700 mark

There was a brighter note to the recruiting as the year moved into April. The strength of the local detachment had climbed to 125 and Campbellville 21. The strength thermometer in front of the Headquarters had climbed to the 700 mark. The design for the official badge of the 164th had been approved and it was expected the men would be supplied with them soon. The design showed two maple leaves representing the counties of Halton and Dufferin.

The strength of the battalion inched

to 707, 30 recruits having enrolled during one week. The Milton company was augmented by the Campbellville detachment, which consisted of 22 men under Capt. Mahon. They were stationed in Milton until the battalion was mobilized.

Battalion leaves

The 76th Battalion Canadian Expeditionary Force (C.E.F.) was expected to leave Barrie for England. It was composed largely of Halton men, enlisted before the organi-

zation of the 164th was authorized. The 30 from Milton all came home for a brief leave in April nearly all returning to Barrie on a Saturday evening by the Grand Trunk Railway. At 3:45 they were paraded in front of the post office where they were addressed by Judge Elliott, Captain Green of the 164th and Rev. W.M.

Mackay. They were presented with a pair of socks each from the I.O.D.E. and the War

Auxiliary at Bell's school. The town gave a special soldier's Bible and tobacco, for which funds were subscribed by some citizens of the town. They marched to the Grand Trunk Railway station headed by the band of the 164th and escorted by "C" Company of that corps. There was a very large crowd of people from the town and neighbourhood. At the station some of the men had emotional partings from parents, wives, sisters or children.



Halton County contributed to the purchase of regimental badges.



The World War I Years in Milton – 1916

County adds funds

County Council granted the 164th Battalion \$1,000 for mess tents and equipment for the men, \$300 for regimental badges and \$200 for bugle band equipment—a supplement to the federal government issue. The Council was hesitant, though, in incurring major expenditures. Mr. Secord, architect of Toronto, submitted plans for alterations in county buildings, increasing office and vault accommodation for officials. The estimated cost was over \$6,000. Members approved the plans and agreed that the alterations were badly needed but postponed action until after the end of the war because of the heavy expenditure anticipated for the Patriotic fund.

Recruiting took a slump in May. The strength of the Battalion was 740 but 400 more men were needed from the two counties for the battalion to go into camp at full strength.

The detachments from Campbellville and Georgetown were mobilized at Orangeville, where the headquarters of the company was located. The Milton detachment marched to Oakville on May 8th and mobilized with the detachment there. Headquarters of the Battalion was still maintained at Milton with the band, buglers and drummers attached, but the town's love affair with the 164th was headed for a disruption.

Instead of a recruiting meeting, the gathering at the town hall one Sunday evening was a memorial service commemorating the Battle of St. Julien. By 8:30 the hall was so crowded that many people sat at the back part of the stage and the doors were closed. Many people were unable to get admission. Rev. W.M. Mackay, minister at Knox Church, read the St. Julien honour roll, first the names of the late Capt. A.C. Bastedo and the men who left Milton with him and were in the battle, and second those of the men

born in Milton who enlisted elsewhere and did their bit when the Canadians blocked the way to Calais.

Short of objective

Despite the best efforts of the officers it was reported the standing of the 164th Battalion was 750 men whereas 1,000 were required. Halton had contributed 500 and Dufferin 250. The brass band and bugle band were making progress, but needed more musicians, buglers and drummers. Signal section and scouts were a credit to



The band of the 164th Battalion was led by Miltonian Sgt. W.F. Dewar. The band was an active participant in activities of the battalion while stationed in Milton. It is shown in 1916.



Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

The World War I Years in Milton – 1916



Courtesy Kay Dills

H.P. Moore of Acton followed the Acton boys by car to Dufferin School, south of Speyside, with a car loaded with refreshments, including hot coffee, as they marched to Milton.

the battalion, and a machine gun section was to be formed. Men were given training at divisional schools in bombing, trench warfare, bayonet fighting and physical training and all were carefully instructed with a view to excellence in musketry. The numbers were not enough to call the group a full battalion.

Changes were made in the battalion organization. The Milton and Oakville contingents became "A" Company, at Oakville. Georgetown, Campbellville and Orangeville were "B" Company, at Orangeville. Shelburne and Grand Valley were in "C" Company, at Shelburne and Burlington and Acton in "D" Company in Milton. The Milton boys marched to Oakville and halted at noon at Palermo, where the people of the neighbourhood gave them a fine spread. The Acton and Burlington boys marched to Milton. H.P. Moore followed the Actonians to the schoolhouse near Speyside, with his car loaded with refreshments, including hot coffee.

The Burlington men marched via Lowville, where the farmers' wives provided dinner at the farm of J.F. Richardson. The headquarters staff and the brass and bugle bands remained in Milton.

At a recruiting meeting in early May the speaker, Capt. Patterson, a Methodist minister and a chaplain at the Exhibition Camp at Toronto, spoke strongly in favour of conscription. It was a warning of what was ahead.

Food prices increased

Food prices were also beginning to advance on the home front. Local dealers were advised that sugar had advanced another 20¢ per hundred pounds. Bread went up in Milton to 14¢ a whole loaf.

But at mid-year the greatest shock to the community concerned the 164th Battalion and the changes announced. They were not taken lightly and were considered a severe blow to all that the local community had done in support of the Battalion.

The order for the mobilization of the 164th Battalion at Orangeville instead of in Halton was received in Halton with astonishment and indignation. There seemed to be no excuse or justification for it on the ground of superior accommodation. It was stated that the Orangeville agricultural hall, in which some of the men would be housed, was much smaller and inferior to the agricultural hall here. Aside from that, Halton had contributed two thirds of



The World War I Years in Milton – 1916

the men enlisted in the corps as well as a county grant of \$2,000 to the battalion funds, against \$500 from Dufferin, to say nothing about larger contributions to other funds. A local critic suggested: "It is hard to believe that the Dufferin wire-pullers would have succeeded had the military authorities been informed of the above facts. The County council of Halton protested and there will be other protests."

Tempers cooled

By the next week tempers seemed to have cooled and there was a war to be fought. Lieut. Col. Domville assumed the responsibility for giving Dufferin the preference over Halton, explaining that he had to consider the good of his corps before everything else. He wanted men and he hoped that the move would lead to successful recruiting in Dufferin. Not only had Halton doubled Dufferin's contribution of men to the 164th Battalion but the latest figures

received from the Recruiting League, Toronto, showed that since the war began approximately 1,109 men had been enlisted in Halton for overseas service against 350 in Dufferin.

"Unless there is something wrong with the men of Dufferin there is some justification for Lieut. Col. Domville's hope. His explanation should be accepted. His judgment should be the best in everything affecting the welfare of his battalion. All resentment to what seemed to be injustice to Halton should disappear and the work of recruiting should go on here," *The Champion* editor suggested.

Thanks for support

Lieut. Col. Domville thanked the Auxiliary and the people of Milton generally for the loyal support given to his battalion ever since his arrival in the town five months before. He regretted that it had become necessary for his corps to leave the county and he was particularly sorry, he said, that this should be resented, but he believed that it was in the best interests of his corps.

Joyful welcome

Reports from Orangeville reflected the joyful welcome accorded the arrival of the 164th on June 5. The Dufferin-Halton 164th Battalion camped at the exhibition grounds. About half past nine the special train with some 400 soldiers from Milton, Oakville, Acton and Burlington, with brass and bugle bands arrived. They were met at the station by the local men and the Georgetown and Campbellville detachments. They



Halton Region Museum 988.7.9a

Miltonians said a sad farewell to the 164th Battalion when it was transferred to Orangeville. The community was thanked by Lieut. Col. Domville who regretted the resentment of his decision to make the transfer. Recruiting meetings here were discontinued.



Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

The World War I Years in Milton – 1916

were followed by some 30 autos and a large number of citizens in carriages and on foot, and proceeded to the exhibition grounds where the soldiers were formally welcomed by Major Campbell and C.R. McKeown, M.P.P. for Dufferin. After dinner the men met the Shelburne and Grand Valley companies who had marched about 18 miles, on the outskirts of the town, arriving in heavy marching order in less than six hours. The entire battalion then marched through the main streets. The battalion was then nearly 800 strong.

The Sunday recruiting meeting in Milton was the last with mobilization of the battalion at Orangeville. The speaker denounced both the men who should be at the front but who refused, for selfish reasons, to serve the cause of Christianity and freedom, and the selfishness of parents who prevent the enlistment of their sons. Clearly the pressure had been stepped up for enlistment.

Red Cross continues work

There was no interruption in the work of the ladies of the Red Cross. They reported in 1916 that they had provided a total of 15,496 knit-

ted, sewn and manufactured articles. In addition money was raised in various ways- by life membership \$175, by annual and associate membership \$246, by chain teas \$22.70, by baking sales and teas \$219.17, by donations \$93.03, by entertainments \$228.55, by the Hundred Club \$400. The Society had sent \$600 to headquarters and \$100 to the fund for Canadian prisoners in Germany and had spent about \$400 for materials.

Not all the casualties at the front were from enemy gun fire. Corp. Wm. Maddock, Canadian Field Artillery, got home from England in June. While shoeing an artillery mule at Shorncliffe some months earlier he was badly kicked. He suffered two broken ribs, as well as a hip and other injuries. He was still lame. As a matter of fact he never really recovered after being in a body cast for two years. After discharge he attempted work and was elected a Milton Councillor in 1920. He died before he was sworn into office.

Industrial changes

On Milton's industrial front, a large brick plant amalgamation was completed with the Milton



Lieut. J.R. Peacock commanded this platoon of the 164th photographed at the Orangeville location. Individuals are unidentified.



The World War I Years in Milton – 1916



A citizen counted 17 motor cars within one block on Milton's Main St. on a July Saturday evening. It indicated the strength of the local economy.

Pressed Brick Co., of Milton, taking over the Toronto Pressed Brick Co., of Milton and the Medina Shale Brick Co., of Streetsville. The new company was known as the Milton Pressed Brick Co., Ltd. with J.S. McCannell as President and Managing Director.

As soldiers trickled home the Mayor called a meeting of citizens to consider the kind of reception that should be offered to them, since a large number of men had gone to the front and the war had lasted longer than was anticipated. The committee reached a controversial conclusion not to provide receptions on a large scale to individual soldiers, who may from time to time return home, but to wait until the war is over and then have one big suitable reception for all and the presentations all made at the same time. The decision did not sit well with all the residents.

In July the 164th Battalion left Orangeville for Camp Borden. Its strength was about 800 men and it needed 200 more. Camp Borden was to be occupied all the year round.

In Campbellville the \$2,000 debenture bylaw to add to its cement walks, was carried 17 to 2.

The local economy was not suffering from the war effort. The County had never been as prosperous and there was no unemployment. In Milton on a July Saturday evening the walks were crowded on both sides of Main Street. A citizen counted 17 motor cars at 9 p.m. within one block between Martin and Brown Streets. There were many elsewhere, about 50 altogether, it was estimated. The majority of them were owned by farmers. A farmer near Milton hired a man to load hay at \$4 a day. Another farmer hired a man for three months at \$50 a month, with board. These figures looked high, but the

farmers were making money and few of them were grumbling. They were getting good prices for all their produce and stock. The sale of a milk cow for \$120 was reported.

The Thompson Pub. Co., 75 Bay St., Toronto, sent *The Champion* a new and popular war song, "When Your Boy Comes Back to You," which was a feature of the big tattoo at Camp Borden and which cost only 15¢. Victrolas and all the latest records were available at Brown's Drug Store.

Fall Fair in doubt

The possibility there would be no Milton Fair, since the County Council initially refused the annual grant, was overcome when the County relented and gave a grant of \$100. Alarmed about the possibility of no fair, the Milton Council also contributed \$100, although it had never given a grant in the past.

In mid-September prohibition went into effect in Ontario. The bars were not allowed to sell intoxicants and no liquor could be kept in any unlicensed premises except private dwellings. Clubs were forbidden to keep or supply liquors



Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

The World War I Years in Milton – 1916



Courtesy Lorne Scots Museum

There were positive reports from local soldiers about the conditions at Camp Borden. The 164th is located top far right.

and officers could search suspected premises at any time. Manufacturers of native wines, made from home-grown grapes, could sell their wines in wholesale quantities, subject to certain regulations. But there was no restriction on the importation of liquors from other provinces for use in private dwellings. Any quantity could be imported and it is said that liquors may be supplied by Ontario distilleries, breweries or storehouses for orders sent outside the province. Ontario retailers had already made arrangements to move to Montreal and other Quebec cities to handle the orders. It was the beginning of a whole new chapter in the social life of Milton. There followed regular complaints about groups importing barrels from Quebec and about some barrels delivered to rail stations for pick up by individuals who were unknown to the station agent.

Quiet in Milton

Prohibition came in like a lamb in Milton. There were no farewell carousals. The three hotels had taken out standard licenses, but reported their bar business gone. A reporter visited two of them. In one there was no bartender on duty. In the other there was one but there were no customers during the ten-minute visit. The bartender said there was no demand for the 2½ percent beer. The difference between it and real beer was too much. Bars could be kept open at all hours, including Sundays, but

that did not help. His bar receipts on a Tuesday were about \$7. Under the previous license they averaged from \$40 to \$50. Though the bars were out of business, Milton was not exactly a dry town. There had been large importations of liquor by citizens during the previous weeks. When that was gone it was suggested there would be no difficulty in replacing it by ordering from Quebec dealers. It was said that it could be obtained at wholesale rates, and after paying express charges would be cheaper than formerly. It could be delivered too from stocks stored in Ontario.

“Drinking has been banished from the bar to the home. In due time we shall see whether or not this is for the better” an observer wrote.

Not all good news

While there were positive reports about the conditions for the 164th Battalion at Camp Borden, all the news from there was not good. A dispatch reported the death of Pte. L.J. Kingsbury of the 164th Battalion. He had been billeted in Milton and drilled here. He was on his return after being home on leave. He jumped from a C.P.R. train as it approached Camp Borden, fell under the wheels and was instantly killed. A foot was crushed, his left knee broken, chest crushed and skull fractured. He was the son of Gilbert Kingsbury, a Nassagaweya farmer, and was 19 years of age. He enlisted at Campbellville. His body was sent home.

The World War I Years in Milton – 1916

Canadian soldiers distinguished themselves in the great allied offensive on the Somme in September 1916. Pte. James Hamilton of Milton Heights died of wounds. He was the eldest son of James Hamilton. He left a widow and three little children. A number were reported wounded: Pte. John McLaughlin, Milton Heights, S.C. McPhail, Campbellville, William Appleyard, Milton Heights, all seriously; Pte. Kenneth M. Cox, Milton, Pte. Donnelly, Milton.

In October it was announced that the 164th Battalion's 674 men would winter at Hamilton. They were to be joined by the 508 men of the 205th; 965 men of the 227th and 466 men of the 213th. Their accommodation was to be the Westinghouse Building. Their march from Camp Borden to Hamilton was to involve stops along the route for overnight accommodation. One of the reasons for the march was to recruit along the way. At their inspection before they left Camp Borden the soldiers were described as fit in every way to go overseas, the unit's only deficiency being a shortage of about 300 men.



On Monday the soldiers moved off from the corner of Main and Brown Sts. on their way to Oakville by way of Boyne and Palermo (Highway 25).



The arrival, in Milton, of the 164th Battalion on its march from Camp Borden to winter quarters in Hamilton triggered a weekend of activity in the town.

On the march

They left camp on a Monday morning in October, entraining for Alliston at 7:15. They left Alliston at 8 a.m. on the nineteen-mile march to Shelburne, which they reached at 4 p.m. Only six men had to fall out; the rest arrived in good shape. On nearing Shelburne they were met by the Town council and the Town band and marched through the main streets. The ladies of the town treated the men to a dinner at the skating rink, followed by a concert. They marched to Grand Valley and Orangeville, spending two days in the latter place. The route was to be concluded about November 1 and included Erin, Acton, Georgetown, Milton, Oakville, Burlington, and then to their winter quarters at Hamilton. Enroute they fed themselves from their field kitchens and the people of the various towns through which they passed made eating arrangements for them.

Milton Mayor Blain, Reeve Little, the ladies of the local patriotic organiza-





Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

The World War I Years in Milton – 1916



The Band of the 164th Battalion led the local parades including one to a church drumhead service in Victoria Park where the Chaplain spoke.

tions and other citizens had their preparations for the reception and accommodation of the 164th Battalion completed when the soldiers arrived from Georgetown late in October. Quarters for the officers were ready in J.P. Roper's brick dwelling (24 Martin St.), at the corner of Martin and Mill Streets, and for the men in the courthouse, the town hall, the Sunday schools, the public school and the Masonic hall. In the Agricultural Hall there were dining tables and seats for all of the NCOs and men.

Arrival in Milton

The soldiers arrived at 3:30 p.m., nearly an hour before they were expected. By marching via Speyside they had good roads all the way from Georgetown and made fast time. At Speyside they halted for lunch, which was supplied from the field kitchens. At the base line (Steeles Ave.) they were met by a reception committee, composed of the Mayor and council and other prominent citizens, with the band. The soldiers marched to the music of the regimental brass and bugle bands and the town band from Martin Street, via Main and Brown Streets, to the courthouse square, where they were halted; they marched off in detachments

to their respective quarters where they left their arms and equipment. Their field kitchens, motor trucks, and equipment were parked in the fairgrounds, where they reassembled at 5:30 p.m. and sat down in the hall to a dinner provided by the ladies: hot meat and hot potatoes, with pies, cakes, fruit, tea and coffee.

Soldiers' concert

On Saturday evening the band and other soldiers gave a free concert in the Methodist Church, which was crowded. There was a varied and excellent programme. At 10 a.m. on Sunday there was an open-air church

parade on the courthouse square. Captain and Chaplain Woodcock read the services and preached from the regulation pulpit, formed by the drums of the bands. On Monday morning the men fell in at the corner of Main and Brown Streets and marched off, at 9 a.m., amid cheers, for Oakville, via Boyne and Palermo.

The 164th Battalion got a great welcome at Oakville, Burlington and Hamilton where it reached its winter quarters. The boys were well settled in the Westinghouse buildings in the west end of the city. The officers' quarters were close by in the Golf Clubhouse.

When the Milton men came home on leave after settling in at Hamilton they reported the winter quarters being very satisfactory. The building had a huge steam heating plant and the men slept comfortably tiered in bunks. Some said that the officers' quarters were not as warm as the men's.

Building new block

Building continued on the burned-out theatre site of the previous year and in October T.D.

The World War I Years in Milton – 1916



Hume's new brick block was nearing completion. The block was to include a moving picture theatre, and a flour and feed store.

Reports from the front were delivering more news of deaths. In early November Pte. Archie Beard was reported missing. A memorial service at Grace Church honoured the memory of Pte. George Hill, a former resident, who died in France from shell fire. He had been a gunner of the Royal Canadian Artillery (R.C.A.), having been in the British army for 12 years, five of which he served in China.

Recruiting was becoming frustrating. A recruiting meeting in Knox saw the church crowded. One observer commented, "There are plenty of men in mufti in the two counties, who should be in khaki, but they cannot be enrolled by merely holding recruiting meetings. Some new plan under which every man shall be interviewed and pressure put on him must be devised."

Traffic deaths

Traffic deaths were new to the community with an increasing number of automobiles. Enoch Gunby, a 64-year-old farmer, of Lowville, died as a result of injuries he received when he was thrown from an auto which overturned on the road at a washout. He and his son, Walker, were returning from Campbellville when the accident occurred. Mr. Gunby died shortly afterwards. His son was badly injured.

Reports of bravery from the front were received here with pride. In November it was learned that Lieut. C.M. Carbert, of the 20th Battalion, son of Dr. Carbert of Campbellville,



A new brick block went up on the site of a disastrous 1915 Main St. fire. Included was the new Princess Theatre. The theatre was the site of movies and patriotic shows and demonstrations through the balance of the war.

had been decorated with the Military Cross for conspicuous bravery. Lieut. Carbert was in the big attack on September. 15, 1916. He was the first officer or man to reach the first, second and third German trenches, and he was the only officer of his company who was not put out of action before the objective was reached. His haversack was blown from his side, his steel helmet dinged, his uniform cut by bullets, he was twice buried by shells, but wonderful to say; he was not wounded. He was the third Halton officer to be decorated, Lieut. Col. Jas. Ballentine having the D.S.O. and Captain G.B. Cline the French Cross of the Legion of Honour. Lieut. Carbert first entered the trenches two years earlier and he had been on duty ever since. He was about to be promoted to the rank of Captain and transferred to the Flying Corps. Regrettably, he died of wounds received on February 1, 1917, when he and his pilot were shot down over the Western Front near Belgium. He was 22.

Bowling Green purchased

In Milton the local bowling club was looking ahead. It bought Mrs. A. Tock's cherry orchard



Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

The World War I Years in Milton – 1916

on Commercial Street. The lease of the green being used was to expire at the end of the next season and by that time the new one would be ready. It was to be much larger than the other; a club house was also to be built.

By December Milton was prepared to open a new recruiting campaign and began with a crowded meeting in the town hall. Ministers of the local



Local lawn bowlers purchased a site for a new bowling green in 1916 to have the greens ready for play in the 1917 season. The site had previously been a Commercial St. orchard.



Courtesy Mary Wigglesworth
Brothers Joe Walsh (seated) and Fred Walsh (standing). Another brother was wounded.

churches were on the stage as the combined choirs of the town opened the session with a verse of "Onward Christian Soldiers." One speaker pointed out that 800,000 men would be available if conscription was introduced.

Lieut. J.R. Peacock, of the 164th Battalion, came to town in command of ten men on recruiting duty. They had a list of eligibles to interview; they intended to sign them up or get the reason for their staying home.

large motor car and had it converted into an auto fire truck at Jas. Houston's garage.

The year ended at the Methodist church with a memorial service for the late Telephonist Fred Walsh, 47th Field Batter, Canadian Field Artillery, who was killed by a shell in September at the Somme. The soldier enlisted at Toronto after hearing that one of his brothers had been wounded at the front and permanently disabled. The service had been postponed in order to ensure the attendance of another brother, Joe, who came from the West on hearing of Fred's death and enlisted in another battery, which was then at Kingston.

With clear indications of the threat of fire on the town's main street after the destructive fire of a year earlier, town council bought an extra



The World War I Years in Milton – 1917

During 1917 there were 14 from Milton and Nassagaweya killed in action.

National manpower registration was underway and cards went to every man from 16 to 65 years of age. Work committees were appointed to distribute the National Service cards among the men, relieving Postmaster Stewart of the work. Bilingualism caused trouble. By some mistake some cards that were printed in French were distributed in Milton before they were noticed; however there were enough English cards to replace them.

The Imperial Munitions Board arranged for a film at the Princess theatre, showing Canadian women at work in shell-and fuse-making, loading, and inspecting.

T.D. Hume's new moving picture theatre was a great improvement over the previous building. The inclined floor gave patrons a good view of the stage, the acoustics were good and it was not a fire trap. Besides the front entrance it had two large emergency fire exits in the rear.

Receiving returning veterans

The earlier policy of the Town council to defer welcome-home receptions for each returning veteran in favour of one large civic reception after the war, came in for severe criticism. Two soldiers were honoured, both natives of the town. After that it was announced, on behalf of the Town council, that there would be no more such demonstrations until after the end of the war. Later when several wounded soldiers arrived without notice an observer said they "have received about as much notice as they would had they been on their return from a term in penitentiary."

The effect was the worse because the later arrivals were not Canadian-born. Discrimination was charged. The Council action, it was

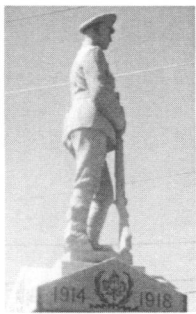
suggested, dealt a deadly blow to the work of recruiting, on which so much time, effort and money had been spent. The offence given British citizens was particularly unfortunate, since so many of the soldiers, for whose deeds Canada had received the credit, were not born Canadians. Out of the 29 men enlisted in Milton for the first contingent all except three were from the British Isles.

There was a strong suggestion that the time to welcome veterans was on their arrival, not a year or two hence. *The Champion* commented: "If the newly elected council will not rise to the occasion the local patriotic organizations should take action, show the men that their heroism is appreciated and remove the reproach which has been put on the town by those who should have guarded its good name."

A letter writer to *The Champion* offered a further tongue-in-cheek opportunity for the economy of one large recognition. "In the past it has been customary to hold individual funerals for each person who died, at great expense and trouble and at a great loss of time on the part of those who attended the funerals. I would suggest that the council pass a motion that in future, when anybody dies in the town or vicinity, instead of going to the expense of individual funerals, their bodies should be salted and stacked up in a corner of the basement of the town hall until after the war when one large funeral could be held...."

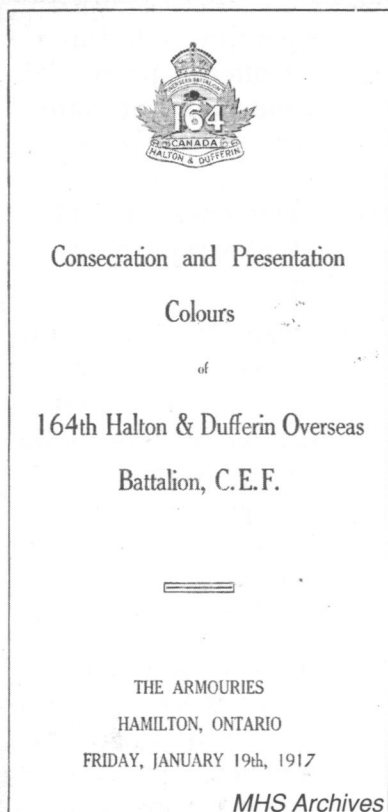
Colours for the 164th

The community's strong relationship with the 164th Battalion continued despite Milton's disappointment in losing the headquarters. New "colours" for the 164th Halton and Dufferin Battalion, Canadian Expeditionary Force, were funded by the ladies of the two counties. The colours, which were of silk, finely embroidered, were the first to be made in accordance with



Milton Remembers World War I and the Men and Women We Never Knew

The World War I Years in Milton – 1917



Ladies from Halton and Dufferin presented the colours to the 164th Battalion in February 1917 at Hamilton.

the Territorial designation "HALTON AND DUFFERIN Overseas Battalion" on a crimson circle with the number of the battalion in Roman numerals within surmounted by the Imperial crown, all heavily embroidered in gold. The Regimental Colour is of blue, representing the colour of the facings of the battalion, bore in its centre the battalion badge within the Union wreath of roses, thistles, shamrocks and maple leaves and ensigned with the Imperial Crown."

It was expected the presentation would be the last ceremonial parade of the battalion before proceeding overseas, and many went to Hamilton to attend the event. The ladies presenting

the latest specifications and regulations for the Canadian Overseas Forces and were approved by Militia Headquarters, Ottawa. "The King's Colour, which is the Great Union, the Imperial Colour of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, in which the Cross of St. George is conjoined with the crosses of St. Andrew and St. Patrick, on a blue field, bore in its centre

the colours were: Mrs. C.H.E. Smith, wife of the Rector of St. Alban's Church, Acton, for Halton and Mrs. R.L. Mortimer, wife of the editor of the *Shelburne Free Press*, for Dufferin. The ceremony of consecration and presentation took place at the new Armouries at Hamilton on Friday January 19. It was estimated that there were 2,000 people present for the ceremony, the majority from outside Hamilton, including every nook and corner in the counties of Halton and Dufferin.



Hockey highlight

The hockey team of the 164th Battalion played a game with a local seven; the game was a community highlight. The soldiers arrived at Milton from Hamilton by the evening train, accompanied by the band of the corps and a big contingent of "rooters." "The band played not only at the rink, but on the streets before the match" *The Champion* reported. "The rush to the rink was so great that there was something of a blockade and there was a long line-up at the doors. ... the locals surprised their friends, who had not expected them to mount a strong challenge and looked for a rather one-sided game. It was anything else. The locals scored three straight goals in the first period, but after that the superior condition of the soldiers told. They held the locals and came back with four goals, winning by one. For the soldiers two Milton boys, Pte. Amos Kentner and Sgt. Jack Ford, joined Pte. McMaster as the stars. For Milton Brush and Howes showed lots of speed and Rex Hume, in goal, stopped many hot shots."

High school students had their own entertain-